

Doom Patrol Episode Guide

Episodes 001-046

Last episode aired Thursday November 09, 2023





© 2023 www.imdb.com



© 2023 www.hbomax.com



© 2023 www.dcuiverse.com



© 2023 showsnoob.com



© 2023 comicbook.com



© 2023 www.geekgirlauthority.com

The summaries and recaps of all the Doom Patrol episodes were downloaded from <https://www.imdb.com> and <https://www.hbomax.com> and <https://www.dcuiverse.com> and <https://showsnoob.com> and <https://comicbook.com> and <https://www.geekgirlauthority.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a \LaTeX file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text 😊 😊!

This booklet was \LaTeX ed on November 10, 2023 by [footstep11](#) with `create_eps_guide v0.69`

Contents

Season 1	1
1 Pilot	3
2 Donkey Patrol	7
3 Puppet Patrol	11
4 Cult Patrol	15
5 Paw Patrol	17
6 Doom Patrol Patrol	19
7 Therapy Patrol	21
8 Danny Patrol	25
9 Jane Patrol	27
10 Hair Patrol	29
11 Frances Patrol	31
12 Cyborg Patrol	33
13 Flex Patrol	35
14 Penultimate Patrol	37
15 Ezekiel Patrol	39
Season 2	41
1 Fun Size Patrol	43
2 Tyme Patrol	45
3 Pain Patrol	47
4 Sex Patrol	49
5 Finger Patrol	51
6 Space Patrol	53
7 Dumb Patrol	55
8 Dad Patrol	57
9 Wax Patrol	59
Season 3	61
1 Possibilities Patrol	63
2 Vacay Patrol	67
3 Dead Patrol	71
4 Undead Patrol	75
5 Dada Patrol	79
6 1917 Patrol	81
7 Bird Patrol	85
8 Subconscious Patrol	89
9 Evil Patrol	93
10 Amends Patrol	95

Season 4	99
1 Doom Patrol	101
2 Butt Patrol	105
3 Nostalgia Patrol	109
4 Casey Patrol	113
5 Youth Patrol	117
6 Hope Patrol	121
7 Orqwith Patrol	125
8 Fame Patrol	129
9 Immortimas Patrol	133
10 Tomb Patrol	137
11 Portal Patrol	141
12 Done Patrol	145

Actor Appearances	149
--------------------------	------------

Season One

Pilot

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Friday February 15, 2019
Writer: Jeremy Carver
Director: Glen Winter
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Julie McNiven (Sheryl Trainor), Julian Richings (Heinrich Von Fuchs), Kyle Clements (John Bowers), Alan Heckner (Bump Weathers), Sydney Kowalske (Clara Steele), Ashley Dougherty (Giselle), Katie Gunderson (Kate Steele), Monique Grant (Waitress), Juan Hernandez (Valet), Todd Allen Durkin (First Assistant Director), Peter Leake (Director), Daniel Baldock (Bartender), Quinten Johnson (Cop), Orelon Sidney (News Reporter), James J. Fuertes (TV Tom), Jwaundace Candece (School Bus Driver), Caleb Williams (School Bus Kid #1), Alton Williams (School Bus Kid #2), Thomas Williams (School Bus Kid #3), Vailana Antonucci (School Bus Kid #4), Bryan Murphy (Edward), Amanda Martins (Wardrobe Gal), Durrell Lyons (Focus Puller), Justin James Boykin (Bus Boy), Matthew Carter (Villager), José Alfredo Fernandez (Lead EMT), Sarah Graham (Photographer), Dakota James Alden Lane (Jukebox Guy), Andrew S. McMillan (Cliff's Pit Crew Member), Christopher Mullis (Fireman), Marie Richards (Tribal Female), Leonard Roll (Townfolk), Shawn Weston Thacker (Kid), Jared Warren (Villager)
Production Code: T50.10101
Summary: After a severe accident, Cliff Steele wakes up, a changed man, in the house of Dr. Niles Caulder and his Doom Patrol.



Paraguay, 1948 — Mr. Eric Morden is a real nobody who pays the local Nazi for some enhancements. The 'demented genius' places Morden inside a chamber that changes him... for the better.

Florida, 1988 — We meet Cliff Steele who lives in a huge house, has a beautiful wife and adorable daughter — but he's still having an affair with the nanny. Since he's a big racing star, the family keeps up appearances at the next race. While the nanny carries their daughter, Cliff's wife sends him off with a serendipitous farewell. 'Crash and die, honey.'

Cliff is doing well in the race but then he spots his engineer and his wife together. As she chastises him over the microphone, Cliff loses control of the car. He crashes into one of his opponents whose car careens back into him. As he remembers his humble beginnings, Cliff opens his eyes to Niles Caulder/ The Chief welding him into his new body.

Cliff isn't up and about yet. He blinks his visor on and off, catching glimpses of his surroundings. We see a bandaged Larry Trainor sitting idly, and the floating Negative Spirit studying him. Later, Niles shares dinner with Rita Farr/ Elasti-Woman as they re-watch one of her old films. She recites the dialogue verbatim and looks forlorn at her lost career.

Cliff makes slow progress in regaining movement. Chief explains that the accident led to much of Cliff's body being damaged beyond repair. But Cliff is able to spot a calendar in the distance — it says 1995, 7 years since Cliff's accident. The world thinks Cliff died in the accident and Rita explains that's because the only part of Cliff that the Chief salvaged was his brain. She then lifts a mirror up to reveal Cliff's new form. Seeing himself turned into robot, Cliff starts freaking out, so Rita switches him off. Chief chastises her for her actions — he didn't feel that Cliff was ready. 'Everyone deserves the truth', she replies.

Cliff meets Larry Trainor/ Negative Man, who was, according to Mr. Nobody's narration, 'an American god' in the 1960s. He was an air force test pilot who took a state-of-the-art plane for a test drive. He had prepared for every eventually, bar one — a stowaway. Once Larry broke through the stratosphere, his aircraft was hit with negative energy causing him to pass out and crash. The energy helped him survive, but Larry 'was changed forever'.

Cliff's Robotman body struggles to recuperate and Larry's smart-ass comments don't help. Though his mobility is still limited, Cliff begins getting flashes of memory. Chief thinks this is a good sign but explains to Cliff that many of those who leave Chief's Doom Manor often find that the people of the world find it harder to accept who they've become than they do. Which is why Larry and Rita stick around.

Aside from Larry, who seems to have been a nice person, the rest of the Doom Patrol were all awful in their past lives. In Africa 1955, Rita, known as the 'poor-man's Deborah Kerr', was shooting 'Forbidden Congo' but kept becoming distracted by the focus-pullers missing arm. She orders her director to fire him despite the man being the best person for the job and well-liked among the crew.

Once shooting resumes, the crewman is gone but everyone makes their dislike for Rita painfully obvious. When Rita falls through some boards into the water nobody comes to her aid. While submerged, Rita swallows an unknown substance that causes her body to elasticise. Rita runs away from the look of fear and disgust on the faces of the crew.

In a wonderfully emotional scene, Cliff is able to make his robot body walk again. With his newfound mobility, he is adamant his family know the truth about him. He thanks the Chief for everything he's done, but this 'just isn't me'.

Chief takes this opportunity to play a phone message that he used to recreate Cliff's original voice for the robot body. He hopes that the message will explain how Cliff's memories are changing to help him cope with his new situation.

Turns out, Cliff didn't remember everything that happened. That careening car on the race-course narrowly missed Cliff. In fact, he went on to win the race, but ruined the moment by beating up his engineer for his affair with his wife. This led his wife and daughter to leave him. When no amount of booze and depravity would fill the void left by his family, Cliff called his wife and promised her he'd be better. She believed him and the three of them were headed home when Cliff drove into a tanker. There's no family for Cliff to go back to now.

Distraught, Cliff spends the next decades doing... absolutely nothing. He can't eat, sleep, feel pain or anything, so he just watches the world go by. Till Larry buys him a toy racetrack that Doom Patrol sets up together. Years go by, we finally reach 2019, where we see the track has expanded across the room.

But, play time is interrupted by Crazy Jane. She has 64 personas, each with its own power, and currently she is the insufferable Hammerhead. Wow, that personality is a real douche!

Cliff and Jane have never met, but they seem to bond when they finally do. Later, while Doom Patrol sit around watching another of Rita's films, Chief bids them farewell to go off on one of his sojourns.

Jane decides this is the best time for the mice to play, though Larry disagrees because Chief still doesn't think 'they're ready'. But Jane is convincing and it is Doom Patrol's day out.

Though Cliff can't feel the fresh air, he joins Crazy Jane in a park. Crazy Jane has a new revelation for Cliff — his daughter survived the crash, it's all over the internet. But Cliff doesn't want to hear it. Why would Chief lie to him?

Larry reluctantly enters a bar. His bandaged appearance attracts attention and it bothers him, but not for reasons we think. Larry felt like a 'monster' long before he became one. Before his accident, Larry was in the closet and in a clandestine relationship with one of his colleagues. It was the 60s and my guess is Larry came from that part of California that still condemned homosexuality. This is an update to Larry's characterisation, who was usually written as straight in the comics, probably because of Matt Bomer's casting.

Larry's reminiscences are interrupted by the Negative Spirit inside him bursting out of his chest. He tries to stop it but can't. With the Spirit gone, Larry is weak and out of the picture temporarily.

Meanwhile, Rita heads to a café, and the barista just happens to know all about the actress' life. A little too much apparently. Seems like after the incident in Africa, Rita became an unwitting adult magazine star. This is news to Rita! Affronted by her good name being besmirched in this fashion, Rita begins to melt. Maybe Chief was right — after all these decades, Doom Patrol can't control their abilities.

Rita goes into a full-on meltdown, destroying the café and terrorising the townspeople. Crazy Jane's multiple personalities can't stop her, but Cliff comes to the rescue. He halts Rita in her tracks and Doom Patrol finally go home. Doom Patrol — Ep. 101 — "Pilot" / Photo by Bob Mahoney / 2018 Warner Bros. Entertainment Inc. All Rights Reserved.

Chief is incensed with the team, but he has more than one reason for his anger. He has enemies and Doom Patrol's field trip have brought them out in the open. Chief believes they need to leave their safe haven and get as far away as possible, but Cliff wants answers.

He wants to know why Chief kept his daughter a secret, and Chief spouts the same old lines about him being afraid that Cliff's daughter wouldn't accept him. Trouble is, Cliff never had the chance to find out.

But greater worries weigh on Chief's mind. On his way back to Cloverton, he spotted a donkey that portends doom for the team if they stay. Cliff is adamant that he remains behind to keep the town safe, but the others vote to leave. Only to change their minds and turn back. As Doom Patrol get ready to face an unknown enemy, they are instead faced with... the donkey — the very same Chief had seen earlier. This is Mr. Nobody's still companion all the way from Paraguay, 1948.

Donkey Patrol

Season 1
Episode Number: 2
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Friday February 22, 2019
Writer: Neil Reynolds, Shoshana Sachi
Director: Dermott Downs
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Julie McNiven (Sheryl Trainor), Kyle Clements (John Bowers), Curtis Armstrong (Ezekiel the Cockroach (voice)), Sydney Kowalske (Clara Steele), Gabrielle Byndloss (Patty), Drew Starkey (Tim), Karen Wheeling Reynolds (Bus Station Cashier), Ricque Hardin (Kind Woman), Sofia Salas (Cute Kid), Andrea Andrade (Hairstylist), Amber Neukum (Makeup Artist), Pierce Lackey (Director), Jennifer Cobb (Townsperson), Reece Fleetwood (Townie)
Production Code: T50.10102
Summary: The Chief has disappeared and the only clue that the team has to his whereabouts is an average donkey.



As seen in the previous episode, Mr. Nobody is basically a reality warper, currently wreaking havoc on Cloverton, Ohio. There are creepy crawlies screaming Armageddon and innocent bystanders being sucked into Nobody's vortex. Doom Patrol are the only ones who can save the people. Except, they're not really superheroes yet so they proceed to make a meal of the situation.

With the vortex dragging the team in, Crazy Jane is the only one who is mobile. But, when she catches Niles Caulder/ Chief driving away with their 'jeep', one of her 64 personalities takes over and

throws the jeep into the air. It immediately gets sucked into the portal. Jane decides to go after Chief despite Cliff Steele/ Robotman's pleas for her to stop. Once she jumps in, the vortex closes, leaving nothing but decimation around the three remaining members. Robotman is understandably freaking out, but Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl tries to maintain calm.

Hysterics and denial get the better of Doom Patrol. Robotman doesn't know how to get Chief back from his enemies, but Rita reminds him that he is the reason for the situation they and the town are in. Except he isn't the only one, as Larry Trainor/ Negative Man says. Larry is adamant that they are responsible for the town being razed to the ground. 'This is what the world looks like when we try to live in it,' Larry says. And with that, he decides to go on the run.

Except, the Negative Spirit inside him has other plans. Every time Larry buys a ticket to the furthest corner of the country, the Spirit escapes Larry's body, leaving him unconscious. The sight of a heavily-bandaged unconscious man attracts the attention of many bystanders, all of whom keep coming to his aid. Larry finally has a complete breakdown, before giving up. This

is a well-needed montage of hilarity, but again, feels somewhat incongruous with the ominous proceedings of the show.

Now we head to Detroit! And this time, it is the home of Victor Stone/ Cyborg. He cheekily stops a woman from being robbed and she seems grateful. But, Vic's father, Dr. Silas Stone, is still giving him a hard time. There's no impressing some people.

Cyborg gets the news about the Cloverton attack and finds that it has been written off as a burst pipe. There's a reason why he is invested in this news item, however. 5 years ago, Chief was working with Silas to improve Cyborg's tech. It's apparent Vic is very attached to Niles — who wouldn't be? The man is enigmatic and always says the right things to these long-suffering souls. Cyborg has fond memories of hanging out with Chief. He reminisces about them racing each other (Vic gets beat by Chief's wheels), discussing how Vic's father believes he has a shot at being a part of the Justice League in a few years. Chief encourages him to go his own way, instead of just following his father's plans.

Back in the present, Robotman is the only person still willing to help Cloverton and so he runs after Mr. Nobody's donkey, not catching it. But Cyborg manages to trap it. Robotman brings Cyborg up to speed, which leads to the two of them squabbling because that's what superheroes do!

Cyborg is at his wits end that Robotman has said absolutely nothing of consequence to help them find Chief when the Donkey spits Jane back out. Yes, this show is downright weird.

His plans having been scuppered, Larry returns to Doom Manor to find Rita. He apologizes to her for 'running away' when she lost control in the previous episode, explaining that he only did so because he can't control the Negative Spirit inside him. Rita takes it in her stride as the two of them bond over not wanting to get involved with other people's heroics.

Robotman and Cyborg return with Jane and neither Rita nor Larry, are at all interested in the 'big city hero'. Jane is traumatized by her trip through the vortex. She cycles through myriad personalities before one connects with Cyborg. Diane Guerrero is doing a fantastic, albeit terrifying, job embodying the different personas.

Unfortunately, Jane's child-like persona, Baby Doll, is horrifyingly cruel about Robotman's appearance. Cyborg promises to work with Jane/ Baby Doll, so Robotman excuses himself and decides to study Chief's videos of Jane's personalities. He sees the Hangman's Daughter personality draw the 'Underground' — a system that connects all the identities. From the recording, we see that Jane has a particularly violent personality called Katie, who usually remains very deep within her psyche.

Katie is the one who witnessed what happened in the vortex, but she doesn't like being interrogated. Which is exactly what Cyborg is doing. To protect Katie, Jane's other personalities attack him and Robotman, thus unleashing Hammerhead, a fire meta, and one persona who exhibits the ability to manifest metallic words through her speech.

Though Robotman is cornered by this last personality, Cyborg is able to surprise Jane and lock her up. He then heads outside — where Larry and Rita were trying to sit out the fight — to examine the donkey. Turns out, the donkey is a door. Never thought I'd write that sentence in my life! Cyborg believes the door will lead to Chief and the townspeople, but the only way to find out more is to get inside. Rita is nominated to investigate, and after much complaining, she agrees. Except, she slips into the portal and pulls Cyborg and Larry in with her.

Inside the donkey, they fall into Mr. Nobody's trap. He makes each of them re-live the moment that changed their lives. Rita is back on a film set, but now she is given the option to be a star once again. Larry soars high in his aircraft, but this time he wakes up in time to steer himself to safety. With Victor, Nobody re-creates the torturous moments following the accident that damaged his body and killed his mother. Victor scoffs at Nobody's attempt to re-create the horrors of his origin, screaming that he re-lives this moment every day. That is why he has pledged to become a hero.

But, the more Nobody goads them, the more aware they are of their surroundings. Rita breaks free of the illusion, but she seems to be tortured by a crying baby in a crib. Larry's Negative Spirit finally escapes, destroying the barriers between Nobody's world and Cloverton. Nobody may have lost this round, but he's still keeping Chief captive.

The town and Doom Patrol escape the portal and the wretched donkey finally explodes. Robotman appears with Jane, who has finally regained some semblance of control. The team is rattled

but Cyborg believes that Nobody is scared of them, not the other way around. It is evident Victor is a born leader and he's already on the path to whipping this team into shape.

But, there's no time to gloat. Victor's father is here. He doesn't think looking for Chief is a job for Cyborg. Silas is manipulative and controlling on this show, constantly invoking Vic's dead mother. Silas insists they return to Detroit so that Vic can achieve 'greater things'. He even dangles a tech upgrade as a means to entice Vic to listen to him. But the boy decides to go his own way. Rita even guides him to a guest room, so it looks like Vic is sticking around.

Larry's room is on a separate wing in the manor. He unbandages himself and leaves a note for the Negative Spirit, 'We need to set some ground rules'. Elsewhere, the Hangman's Daughter is painting again, but the scene is disturbing — Cyborg stands amidst the fallen Doom Patrol, holding the dead body of his father, the other members of Doom Patrol sprawled (dead) on the lawn.

Puppet Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 3

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Friday March 01, 2019
Writer:	Tamara Becher-Wilkinson, Tom Farrell
Director:	Rachel Talalay
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Julian Richings (Heinrich Von Fuchs), Julie McNiven (Sheryl Trainor), Alec Mapa (Steve Larson / Animal-Vegetable-Mineral Man), Kyle Clements (John Bowers), Charmin Lee (Elinore Stone), Jim Dougherty (Doctor), Jason Kirkpatrick (Ring-Ding), Emily Dunlop (Greta), Lauren Revard (Franka), Trevor Goble (Fuchtopian #1), James Tabeek (Fuchtopian #2), Alexander Nedvidek (Fuchtopian #3), Alexander Kaminer (Fuchtopian Bellows Operator), Rachel Appelbaum (Puppeteer), BJ Guyer (Puppeteer), Cedwan Hooks (Puppeteer), Russ Vick (Puppeteer), Thom Williams (Angry Townie)
Production Code:	T50.10103
Summary:	The Doom Patrol set out for Paraguay where they discover the Nazi doctor who created Mr. Nobody and the connection between the Chief and the two villains.



Crazy Jane is putting up missing posters of Niles Caulder/ Chief, but the people of Cloverton are not pleased. They blame Doom Patrol for their woes in the latest episode of the DC Universe show.

But Victor Stone/ Cyborg is still determined to rescue Chief. While reminiscing in Doom Manor, he recalls the accident that caused his transformation into Cyborg. A pointless argument with his mother Elinore led young Victor to sweep some test tubes off her lab table causing the blast that eventually killed Elinore

and left Victor irreparably changed forever.

Vic appears to still be unsure of the cause of the accident. He goes over footage from that moment, establishing its authenticity. The footage has not been tampered with, but if I'm not wrong, it looks like the source of the blast is too far right from where the test tubes collide with each other. There isn't time to dwell on this though. Vic's mother box computer has identified the unsub who has taken Chief — Eric Morden/ Mr. Nobody.

Doom Patrol is on the case, but Chief's files aren't well-organized. While searching, Cliff Steele/ Robotman finds his daughter's phone number, but he's interrupted by Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl. She's found something — a picture of the donkey that was at the center of their problems in the previous episode. Vic calls for a briefing — he truly is the leader now.

Larry Trainor/ Negative Man had attempted to come to an impasse with the Negative Spirit inside him. Looks like that hasn't gone too well — Larry finds himself asleep in a precarious position. The perfect time to recall the hours before his life changed.

California, 1961 — A stolen moment with Larry's boyfriend, John Bowers turns sour when John reveals that he has applied for a discharge. He is tired of being part of a community that will turn against him if they found out the truth about his sexuality. John pleads with Larry to join him, but Larry is incensed. He is tense about the flight test he is scheduled to undertake the following day, and how that could be the gateway for greater things. The last thing Larry needs is drama just before he goes on a deadly mission. When John storms off, Larry asks him for time to think. After the test, they can discuss their future.

As we saw in the pilot episode of *Doom Patrol*, unfortunately for them, there was no future — Larry's plane crashes after the Negative Spirit enters him. Larry wakes in hospital to find all the doctors dead — did the Negative Spirit do this, or was this him? He is whisked away to another facility where his wife tells him that she is leaving him. Larry's home-life was perceived to be perfect, but it actually wasn't. His wife was keenly aware of what his 'beers with the guys' meant, but the family continued to keep up appearances. Larry's accident seems to be the last straw.

Despite their quarrel the previous night, John also comes to the facility to assure Larry that he isn't going anywhere. He's even going to stick with the air-force and be there for Larry. Overcome with emotion for the man who is willing to risk his future, Larry instructs John to go.

In the present — At the briefing, Vic informs *Doom Patrol* that they have to go to Paraguay to investigate the photo of the donkey. Vic had the backing of STAR Labs, but now that he's broken free of his father's shackles, Silas takes his revenge. He revokes Vic's access to STAR Labs tech and its finances. Vic had promised the team that he would get them a private jet. Now they're in the van, and it's going to take them two whole weeks to drive to their destination.

The team take turns to drive, and each has their own eccentricities — Cliff is a fount of stories, while Rita is a very cautious driver. Jane is hopeless with a map, and reckless, while Vic is usually at the end of his tether. When Larry gets the wheel, he takes a moment to chastise the Negative Spirit for its pettiness. Seems like the Spirit takes umbrage to this attack, because it promptly leaves Larry's body, causing Larry to collapse at the wheel. I'd like to point out that Mathew Zuk, the on-set performer for Negative Man is excellent in this scene, incorporating subtle movements showcasing Larry's bubbling anger. The Spirit returns, but it's too late — the van crashes and the team have to push the van all the way to the nearest motel. There's only one room left, so all five of them squeeze into it.

The downside of five people sharing a room is that there's only one bathroom. Rita's morning ablutions consist of desperately trying to will her body back to cohesion. When Jane runs out of patience, a teleporting personality named Flit appears and teleports herself, Cliff and Larry to Paraguay. Why couldn't Flit have done this before? Because she's as temperamental as the Negative Spirit. Larry can't figure out why Flit would leave behind Vic, aka, 'the only person who knows what he's doing'. Neither can we.

Paraguay is not what the team expected. They meet a tourist, Steve Larsen, who tells them that he's here to attend some tour because he couldn't afford 'The Morden' tour. They are taken to a place called Fuchtopia where a puppet show about the history of Heinrich Von Fuchs' messed up experimentation on people takes place. He's the creator of Mr. Nobody and it is revealed that when Morden was being changed on a metaphysical level, Chief appeared, shot Von Fuchs and stole an item from him.

Fuchtopia is continuing Von Fuchs' work by giving people 'upgrades' and superpowers. Cliff wants nothing to do with this, but Jane believes continuing their investigation is the only way to find Chief. She tries to buy the upgrades for them, but none of her many, many credit cards work. Instead, Jane offers to trade her blood so that the facility can use it to create new superpowers from her 64 personalities.

Larry seems quite interested in the procedure, while Cliff wonders what they can do for a guy who can't feel anything in his robot body. It's a stalling tactic, but there's truth to Cliff's claims. Larry pretends to go get some money, but instead enters the metaphysical chamber and appears to get his old body back. When the Negative Spirit leaves him, he doesn't collapse. Believing himself to finally be free, Larry tries to leave the chamber, but the Spirit won't let him. Larry pleads with him, he wants his life back.

Jane is taken to meet Von Fuchs; he is being kept alive in some kind of iron lung. Von Fuchs is able to suss out that Jane is not the core personality. A young Jane was experimented on by scientists and the trauma caused multiple personalities to form in an attempt to protect the core

personality. The man who saved her was none other than Chief. On hearing this, Von Fuchs, who is in control of all the people in Fuchtopia, he commands them to attack Crazy Jane and Cliff. His people, however, are no match for Doom Patrol. Jane finally kills Von Fuchs, but Cliff is traumatized by his murderous actions.

In the chamber, Larry sees John, but when Cliff tears the doors open, Larry's back to being Negative Man. Jane blows up the joint and the three of them meet Rita and Vic who have finally made it to Paraguay on a STAR jet provided by Vic's father.

Despite Jane's brutal attack on the facility, she seems to have overlooked one metaphysical chamber. Steve appears from within, now partly transformed into a hybrid of the plant, animal and mineral.

Cult Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 4

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Friday February 08, 2019
Writer: Marcus Dalzine, Chris Dingess
Director: Stefan Pleszczynski
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Lilli Birdsell (Mother Archon), Ted Sutherland (Elliot Patterson), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Sydney Kowalske (Clara Steele), Michael Scialabba (Todd / Father Archon), Chantelle Barry (Baphomet (voice)), Beau Hart (7-Year-Old Elliot Patterson), Marco Schittone (12-Year-Old Elliot Patterson), Seth Michaels (Father Cuervo), Yeselie Denise (Young Mother), Gary Peebles (Red Hoodman), Jazzy Ellis (Nun #1), Melissa Kennemore (Punk Rock Chic), Amy Lynn Tuttle (Sister of the Razor)
Production Code: T50.10104
Summary: Willoughby Kipling conscripts the Doom Patrol into helping him avert the end of the world by stopping a nihilistic cult.



In Salt Lake City, Utah, young Elliot celebrates his birthday, and with each passing year, we see more writing covering his body in episode four of Doom Patrol. His mother Martha says that he will be ready to save the world once the book is done, but on Elliot's 18th birthday, his father warns him that he must escape.

If his father had anything more to say, we'll never know, because Elliot's mother sneaks up from behind and slits his throat, threatening Elliot as he desperately tries to escape her.

Victor Stone/ Cyborg, the de facto leader of Doom Patrol, has mapped the 37 dimensions in the universe, one of which Niles Caulder/ Chief might be trapped in. Unbeknownst to Vic, Jane is taking some time off after what happened in Paraguay in the previous episode — Hammerhead is in charge now and she is adamant that they are not a team.

There is more discord in the offing. Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl is upset that Cyborg left her out of the meeting, but her rant is interrupted when Willoughby 'Kip' Kipling turns up hollering about the Cult of the Unwritten Book being close to completing the book. Once the book is finished, the Cult will try and read it and summon the Eye — the Decreator — who will 'unmake' the world. Doom Patrol just want to know who he is and why he's here.

In answer, Kip spouts a lot of mumbo jumbo to summon a magical, singing blue horsehead that tells them about Elliot. While Cliff Steele/ Robotman is rightly confused by everything that's going on, Cyborg corroborates Kip's origin about being a Knights Templar and wielder of chaos magic. Larry Trainor/ Negative Man remains on the fence about Kip, but he does believe the horsehead.

Kip opens a magical portal ala John Constantine and the team — barring Rita — jump in and grab Elliot. After placing a cloaking spell on the boy, Kip tries to kill Elliot, which of course doesn't sit well with the team. Cyborg asks for other options and Kip explains the only other way to stop the impending apocalypse is if the gates to Nurnheim (where the Cult comes from) are closed. The gates aren't a location, however. They are the stigmata on a priest in Babia, Spain, and as the gates open, more assassins will be unleashed. If the team are to succeed, they have to stitch up the stigmata.

Hammerhead wants to go to Spain, and as we have seen on Doom Patrol, where Crazy Jane/Hammerhead goes, Cliff follows. The rest of the team elect to stay behind and protect Elliot. But Rita continues to badger Vic about the team not being heroes. She definitely isn't and she also believes that Larry isn't. Vic agrees that Larry may not be a hero, but 'the thing inside of him' is. Are we sure?

Kip prepares a plan B in case Cliff and Hammerhead don't succeed. His incantations are quintessentially DC — he says the Beatles' "Love Me Do" backward to create wards around Elliot. Kip is still certain that they may need to kill Elliot but Cyborg is dead set against the idea, horrified that Niles Caulder/ Chief would even know a man like Kip. Vic idolizes Niles, but Kip knows another side of him — the kind who is willing to make tough decisions.

Leaving Larry alone with Elliot turns out to be a bad idea. He tries to talk to Elliot and instead ends up dismissing the boy's hope of being a hero. 'It's a dangerous word', Larry tells him as Elliot fears there may be no saving the world any more if he doesn't kill himself. Larry begins to get agitated and the Negative Spirit leaves his body. It unlocks the door letting Elliot escape. Some hero.

In Spain, Cliff finds the priest with the stigmata, but Hammerhead has a temporary meltdown. It's evident that Jane's trust in religion was broken in the past, and Hammerhead tries to take it out on this hapless man. This delay causes the gates to open and suck Cliff and Hammerhead into Nurnheim.

While Cliff is outraged at messing up the job, Hammerhead is replaced by Penny Farthing, a personality of Jane's who spends all her time apologising (and is British). When Nurnheim Royal Guards confront Cliff and Penny, they are captured and brought to the Archons (High Priests) of Nurnheim. These are the parents of Elliot, but only Mother Archon is speaking. Elliot's father is still dead atop his throne.

When Larry wakes up, he finds himself watching one of Chief's old recordings of their sessions. The more Chief pries into Larry's clandestine relationship with his mechanic John, the more agitated Larry becomes. Eventually, the Negative Spirit leaves his body. Chief is delighted to see the Spirit because he has created a machine that will give the entity a 'voice'. While the experiment isn't completely successful, the only concrete answer Chief gets is to the question of how the entity is able to stay in Larry's body. 'Torture', the Spirit replies, before fritzing the machine.

Rita finds Elliot ready to jump from the second-floor window and successfully talks him down from his suicide attempt. She asks Elliot to let Doom Patrol at least try to save him. Looks like Rita can't help but be a hero.

The Nurnheim assassins start breaking into Doom Manor. Cyborg's science and Kip's magic are on the frontlines. But when the Royal Guards appear, Kip throws Vic to the wolves and attempts to kill Elliot again. This time, Rita is there to stop him. Too Late — evil nuns appear and kidnap Elliot.

The Archons start messing about with Cliff and Jane's heads, stalling till the book is read by the nuns. With Elliot perched on the tombstones outside Doom Manor, the nuns complete their recital and succeed in summoning the Decreator.

Paw Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 5

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Friday March 15, 2019
Writer:	Shoshana Sachi
Director:	Larry Teng
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Julie McNiven (Sheryl Trainor), Lilli Birdsell (Mother Archon), Ted Sutherland (Elliot Patterson), Jeanette O'Connor (Older Marilyn), Ezra Buzzington (Dr. Bertrand), Curtis Armstrong (Ezekiel the Cockroach (voice)), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Orelon Sidney (News Reporter), Michael Scialabba (Father Archon), Swift Rice (Ferdinand), Tyler Buckingham (Frank), Cate Jones (Young Marilyn), Threese Pinnock (Cheesesteak), Guilherme Apollonio (Billy), Drew Ater (Chaz), Lauren Richards (Nina), Chantelle Barry (Baphomet (voice)), Casey Hendershot (Skinhead #1), Josh Diogo (Skinhead #2), Vinny Bucci (Punk Rock Skinhead), Tod Lautenberg (Vinnie the Cameraman), Deron Lillard (Parking Lot Observer), Damian Michael Pearsall (Punk Club Patron)
Production Code:	T50.10105
Summary:	Mr. Nobody decides to interfere with the Decreator's prophecy with the help of Niles Caulder.



Willoughby Kipling got Doom Patrol involved with the Cult of the Unwritten Book in the previous episode of the DC Universe show and we saw how that turned out. The Archons of Nurnheim sent their minions to capture the living book (Elliot) and opened the doorway to the Decreator!

The Decreator's giant eye in the sky has attracted the attention of Cloverton's residents in the fourth episode of Doom

Patrol. It isn't long before those who behold the Eye are 'raptured'. Mr. Nobody takes delight in all the chaos (as always), but Kip is incensed. The world wouldn't be disappearing before their eyes had the team just killed Elliot when Kip had told them to.

Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl is far more concerned about Elliot's whereabouts. He has survived being 'read', and though he is devastated that he has inadvertently caused the end of the world, Rita tries to cheer him up. Just as she's getting through to him, Elliot gets vanquished by the Decreator.

Now that the Decreator has played its hand, Mr. Nobody is upset that the end is nigh. He hasn't been in the last two episodes, and it appears that his omniscience has limits. Niles Caulder/ The Chief, who has been in Nobody's captivity since the second episode of Doom Patrol, hatches a plan that could save the world.

The key to the plan is Crazy Jane; a specific version of her. Chief and Nobody will need someone in the past, and someone in the present to work in tandem to execute this plan. Nobody

combs through a montage of Jane's past — 1976 when her 64 personalities were possibly given their powers; 1978, Jane enters Doom Manor and is as friendly to the residents as can be expected. And then in 1977.

In 1977, Jane escaped the psychiatric facility she was in to enjoy a punk concert, only to be arrested and mistreated by the orderlies and the doctors. When she refuses to co-operate, the doctors pull out her records. Jane's original name was Kay and when her world was filled with monsters, she became a monster herself. One of her personalities then takes over. Dr. Harrison, a blue-eyed, charming psychologist who can persuade people to do anything. She is the one that Chief is after and Nobody gives her the low-down on the plan. To defeat the Decreator, they need to make a... Cult of the Re-Written Book. Harrison's job is to persuade all the inmates in the ward to write the book so that the team can summon the Re-Creator in the present.

Chief appears in Doom Manor, now able to walk. The team doesn't believe this is Chief, especially after he explains that he is working with Mr. Nobody. Kip, on the other hand, understands and agrees to help his old friend. It helps that Kip has the location of the Re-written book.

While Kip, Rita, Victor Stone/ Cyborg go to find the book, Larry Trainor/ Negative Man stays behind in the van to explain to Chief all the trouble he's been having with the Negative Spirit inside him. Larry looks defeated and resigned to an eternity of being punished by the Spirit. He feels like everyone he's ever loved has had to endure a torturous existence just to be with him. Whenever the Spirit leaves Larry's body, all he sees is those closest to him burning.

Because the Re-written book is 'written' by mentally unstable patients, the writing is on a dog, and the words can only appear when a bell is rung. The idea is given to Dr. Harrison by a fellow patient, Marilyn. Marilyn appears in Nurnheim in the present to remind Jane about the bell. Dr. Harrison takes over Jane's body and rings the bell, thereby bringing back the lost souls and saving the day!

Back at Doom Manor, Kip bids Chief farewell, in the hopes of never seeing him again. As Rita searches for Elliot, Chief gets ready to say goodbye to Doom Patrol once more. Cliff Steele/ Robotman and Crazy Jane, who had been trapped in Nurnheim — which was actually the snow globe in Chief's house — arrive in time to try and protect him. But Nobody portals Chief out of there. Unfortunately, Cyborg's arm cannon backfires and in an effort to save him, Cliff activates Vic's emergency repair system, thus notifying Vic's father.

This episode ends with another flashback. After her actions at the psychiatric facility, Dr. Harrison is being sent to be lobotomized. When she's restrained in the van, a familiar voice introduces himself and frees her. It's Niles Caulder. While he drives away, Nobody contacts Dr. Harrison with another request. She has to look for the Doom Patrol.

Doom Patrol Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 6

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Friday March 22, 2019
Writer: Tamara Becher-Wilkinson
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Alimi Ballard (Joshua Clay), Will Kemp (Steve Dayton / Mento), Alec Mapa (Steve Larson / Animal-Vegetable-Mineral Man), Jasmine Kaur (Arani Desai / Celsius), Madhur Jaffrey (Old Arani), Dennis Cockrum (Sydney Bloom), Alan Heckner (Bump Weathers), Sydney Kowalske (Young Clara), Lucia Scarano (Secretary), Lesa Wilson (Rhea), Katina Rankin (Anchorwoman), Lizzie Mears (Marybeth), Dave Bielawski (Old Mento), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Ethan McDowell (Man in Black Suit), Knightly Knox Scott (Kid #1), Noah Jordan Scott (Kid #2), Chaeli Koda (Levitating Kid), David A MacDonald (Daddy), Matthew Carter (Trooper), Kylie Michele Fuller (Meta Human Kid), Aaron Lamar (Third Eye Boy), Matt Markopoulos (Police Officer)
Production Code: T50.10106
Summary: Cliff and Victor come to an agreement while Jane, Rita, and Larry go in search of a mysterious team called the Doom Patrol.



Cyborg's father attempts to reboot Vic's system while repairing his arm cannon. Silas continues to deride Vic's need to save Niles, but during their conversation, Silas says that the JLA doesn't know about the Brotherhood of Evil that Mr. Nobody is part of. Do we believe him? While doing the diagnostics, Silas will power Vic down, so Vic asks Cliff to keep an eye on him. Once Vic is asleep, Silas sows the seeds of discord by telling Cliff that his body would have been even better than Vic's if Niles had listened to Silas.

The two start arguing about Vic risking his life for Niles, and Cliff walks away in a huff. So much for keeping his promises.

The reboot goes off without a hitch, and Silas decides to allow Vic to 'be his own man'. Grateful for Cliff's help, Vic creates a social media profile for Cliff so he can follow his daughter's activities. As we all know, social media can be a curse — Cliff finds that his daughter calls another man her father.

Josh Clay (Alimi Ballard) is in charge of Doom Patrol's headquarters. This place looks exactly like it did 1950s, even the characters haven't aged. Curious. After the team retired, Niles came up with the idea for meta-humans to be trained there. Mento, Rhea and Arani (Jasmine Kaur) stayed on as teachers. Arani takes Larry on a tour of the place revealing that she is married to

Niles. Jane, on the other hand, plugs Josh for information about Mr. Nobody. Nobody was the Doom Patrol's last case.

Meanwhile, Rita is desperately trying to avoid Steve Dayton. She recalls their first meeting in 1958 when Niles had asked Steve to help Rita's condition. Niles believed her lack of cohesion may have been a psychological problem; Steve's psychic helmet was supposed to help. Initially, Steve's experiments worked, and a delighted Rita took the opportunity to begin a romance with him. Rita's thoughts are interrupted by Steve, who bounds over to greet her and takes her to the Doom Patrol trophy room. Among the trophies is the metallic body of the Brain — a long-time nemesis of the Titans.

While Steve recounts the horrifying battle with Nobody, Rita informs him that Niles has been taken by this same enemy. This leads to Steve breaking down and revealing that everything Rita, Jane and Larry have been looking at is an illusion. Steve is an old man struggling to keep his powers in check, while Arani is an angry withered old woman (played by Madhur Jaffrey, no less!) who attacks Larry with her fire powers for destroying the peace. The past haunts Rita in the form of a young actress, Marybeth, taking her life, while the voice of the man who hurt Jane as a child torments her. Larry is confronted by an agent hoping to experiment on him. The trauma sends the Negative Spirit fleeing to save the day; it removes Steve's helmet and the visions disappear.

Josh explains why Nobody was Doom Patrol's final case. They lost to him and he got inside their heads; leading to the team lashing out at each other with their powers. This place was never a school for meta-humans; it was a safe place for the team. Josh is their physician and also a meta.

Rhea now lives her life in a catatonic state, while Arani is encased in ice, still under the false notion that she is married to Niles. Rita takes the opportunity to confront her own emotions. She believed she deserved to be punished for Marybeth, but now she needs to face her past so people like Mr. Nobody can't use it against her. She returns Steve's helmet to him, restoring the illusion of the school.

Josh tells Jane that Niles pretty much abandoned the team after the Nobody fight. So, why would he send Jane here? Josh believes that's something Jane needs to find out from Niles directly; she can't give up looking for Niles because that means Nobody would win.

Therapy Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 7

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Friday March 29, 2019
Writer: Neil Reynolds
Director: Rob Hardy
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Kyle Clements (John Bowers), Charmin Lee (Elinore Stone), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Alan Heckner (Bump Weathers), Lana Jean Turner (Young Rita), Greyson Chadwick (Addie), Bryan McClure (Frankie), Mike Lutz (Vance), Candi Brooks (Ethel Singer), Braxton Alexander (Young Larry), JoAnn Willette (Debbie Trainor), A. Smith Harrison (Gerald Trainor), Braelyn Rankins (Young Vic), Jay DeVon Johnson (Dr. Jones), Sailor Larocque (Mel), Gibson Todd (Young Cliff), Matthew Sean Blumm (Cliff's Dad), Kaitlin Baden (Cliff's Mom), David A MacDonald (Daddy), Jasmine Kaur (Arani Desai / Celsius)
Production Code: T50.10107
Summary: After a violent outburst from Cliff, the team engages in some self-led group therapy — leading to some growth within the group as they are knit closer together.



Hollywood, 1930 — Rita's parents introduce little Rita to her idol Ethel Singer. The child has been groomed to be in films. From the time she was little, Rita was trained in singing, dancing, and acting, and she was kept away from school. This little blonde child was destined for stardom. Except, things didn't pan out as planned.

Rita's continued struggles with molecular cohesion don't stop her from trying to power through it. Her daily routine includes reciting a motivating mantra and desperately attempting to whip her body back into a semblance of normality. This is a very apt analogy for anyone suffering from a mental illness and what their daily struggles look like.

Rita has just got herself together when she overhears Robotman bellowing, "you think that's going to hurt me?" and attacking someone. And, she dissolves once again.

North Dakota, 1935 — Young Larry overhears his parents talking about how he has been accused of being 'a queer'. Larry's mother is distraught about being ostracised by the community because of her husband's son. 'We could lose everything!'

In the present — Larry's morning routine involves him bandaging every exposed part of his body — he obviously doesn't need it for medical purposes, so it looks like he's trying to avoid being looked at by others. This morning, Larry doesn't feel up to facing the world and neither does the Negative Spirit. It leaves Larry's body, sending him into a past memory. Apparently, when the

Spirit leaves Larry's body, Larry is confronted with horrific 'face-melting' nightmares. This time, the Spirit has something else in mind.

Larry finds himself in a 'memory' of meeting up with his secret lover, John Bowers, except the details are wrong. Larry is so incensed, he doesn't even enjoy the memory, despite John's pleas. The Negative Spirit keeps replaying the memory for Larry, but it's not just the details that Larry wants to be corrected, it's the context. Larry's real torture is that he lived every day of his life in fear of being found out; of him having to endure the 'gay jokes' in the locker rooms or the knowledge that he could end up like two boys who were killed in a hate crime. Larry's torture stems from his guilt at being a 'gaslighting hypocrite'. Making Larry confront his inner demons was the Spirit's plan all along. Larry wakes up crying in relief. This entire sequence is so passionately enacted by Matt Bomer. This is why representation matters.

Larry also hears Robotman's attack, but he wants to go back to the memory. The Negative Spirit can go be the hero.

As a child, Vic's mom was on his side, but he was afraid of his father even then. In the present, Victor seems alone in his need to whip Doom Patrol into shape. While he knocks on doors waking everyone up for a team meeting, Vic gets a notification from a dating website. Apparently, his profile has been online since he created an account as a teenager, but until the recent reboot of his system, all social media messages were filtered through the master user — Silas Stone, Vic's father. Doom Patrol — EP 107 — "Therapy Patrol" — Photo Credit: Bob Mahoney / 2018 Warner Bros. Entertainment Inc. All Rights Reserved.

Silas was trying to remove distractions from Vic's life after the accident that turned him into Cyborg, but this is yet another instance of Silas' controlling behavior. Vic decides to reply to the girl who swiped right on his profile. She's more interested in his Cyborg persona, which is not what Vic wants.

Vic tries to speak to other girls, but most of them are Cyborg groupies and treat him like some kind of show-pony rather than a person — 'say Booya', 'show us your metal parts'. I think a lot of people watching this episode of Doom Patrol are going to see parallels with Vic's online dating experience.

Vic's motherbox finally finds a girl uninterested in Cyborg. He's happy she swiped right on him, but then Vic's system goes above and beyond the call of duty. It taps into a live video feed of the girl on the bus. She looks delighted at Vic's messages, so, Vic takes the leap and sends her a picture of himself in a classic 'show-off your abs' pose. Trouble is, Vic's abs are made of metal. He watches her reaction on the feed — she looks disgusted. Heartbroken, Vic deletes his dating profile. Before he can mull over the events of the day, Vic is interrupted by Robotman attacking him.

Jane is still struggling with the knowledge that Niles was planning to send her away to be with the original Doom Patrol. Niles was essentially abandoning Jane. Her Hammerhead personality reacts violently to this deception and destroys everything she can get her hands on. Jane has to keep intervening, but it's too late. Several of the tapes of Niles' interviews with Jane have been destroyed. Crushed, Jane doesn't know what to do, but then she hears Robotman and goes running to check on him.

Cliff's father was an abusive man who always claimed he would become better. Sounds like Cliff took on those traits as an adult. Now that Cliff has found his daughter Clara's profile online, he has discovered an uncomfortable truth — a man named Bob has become Clara's father.

Unable to cope with this realization, Cliff appears to drive to Bob's house and attack him. Bob's not even grateful to have Clara in his life, and this just angers Cliff more. He starts pummeling everything in sight. Except, Cliff hasn't left Doom Manor — he's imagining the entire scenario with Bob and is basically suffering an immense breakdown. Afraid to be alone with his thoughts, Cliff asks the team to come together to talk, like group therapy.

Reluctantly, Rita agrees. She's seen first-hand what Mr. Nobody can do to a team divided, so talking to each other may be the only way for Doom Patrol to save their mentor and themselves. Now that Cliff's fears are out in the open, Rita confesses that she wasn't a good person. In fact, Rita wasn't a person at all — she was an illusion. There's a reason why Rita has been confronted with baby imagery ever since Nobody came into their lives, but she is still unwilling to speak about that incident.

Larry forces himself to reveal his identity as a gay man, as well as how he has been beating himself (and the Spirit) with so much self-loathing that he can't breathe. Larry hasn't touched

another person since his accident and it's crushing him. Cliff knew Larry was gay (he overheard Larry's arguments with the Spirit) and reaches out to hug him. Riley Shanahan is an absolute delight as Robotman — his mannerisms are fantastic.

Cliff is overjoyed that the team is opening up to each other, but he's not ready for Vic's confession. Vic killed his mom, as we saw in the second episode of *Doom Patrol*. He lashed out in anger in her home lab, and the chemicals exploded, killing her and maiming him. But now, Mr. Nobody has put a bug in Vic's ear about not trusting his memories. And Vic can't shake his concern about why Silas has never trusted Vic.

Jane interrupts Vic to show them the painting she made of Vic surrounded by the dead *Doom Patrol* team. After dropping that bomb, Jane tries to walk away. Cliff stops her, desperate for her to share her feelings with the team. She retorts with a truly hurtful remark: "You can't be a father, because you're not even a man."

Taken aback, Cliff tells her that she's lucky he puts up with her and reveals that he only cares about one of her personalities. Realizing what he's said, Cliff runs after Jane but then starts seeing Bob and Clara everywhere. Cliff collapses on the ground and the source of his erratic behavior is revealed — Admiral Whiskers, a rat, was persuaded by Mr. Nobody to sneak into Cliff's body and wreak havoc on his mind.

Danny Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Friday April 05, 2019
Writer: Tom Farrell
Director: Dermott Downs
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Alan Mingo Jr. (Morris Wilson / Maura Lee Karupt), Brent Bailey (Doug), Ethan McDowell (Forsythe), Jon Briddell (Darren Jones), Nasim (Woman), Jack Ha (Man), Edward Michael Scott (Government Agent), Judy Kain (Geri), Tyner Rushing (Michaela), Lindsay Ayliffe (Joe), Robert Larriviere (Bouncer), Talbott Lin (Cocktail Waitress), Jay Amir (Robot Kid), Choppy Guillotte (Asa Diamonds), Brigitte Bidet (Saucy Songirl #!), Lala Ri (Saucy Songirl #2), Cici Nicole (Saucy Songirl #3), Dynasty St. James (Saucy Songirl #4), Kiki's Dream (Saucy Songirl #5), Japan Mugler (Saucy Songirl #6), Brian Krainson (Muscle Stud), Shiquita James (Drag King), Kevin Petruski Jr. (Field Agent), Scott Rapp (Field Agent), Robert Tinsley (Tactical Field Agent), Kodai Yamaguchi (Gothic Dannyzen)
Production Code: T50.10108
Summary: A sentient, gender-queer, teleporting street, named Danny is being hunted by the secret Bureau of Normalcy and needs help from Niles — but gets Vic and Larry instead.



Doom Patrol is in a bind. Cliff Steele/ Robotman retaliated again Crazy Jane in the previous episode of the show, causing her to run away. Jane showed the team her painting of Victor Stone/ Cyborg killing the Doom Patrol, and Vic is struggling with that ominous premonition.

Meanwhile, old memories of the 'Ant Farm' have resurfaced for Larry Trainor/ Negative Man. Larry was taken against his will for experimentation by the Bureau of Normalcy in 1963, and that, understandably traumatized him. Larry

finds Vic mulling over the painting when they are interrupted by a package. It's a cake for Niles Caulder/ Chief — the address mentions Danny Cakes from Danny Street, Springfield Ohio.

Vic doesn't find a Danny Street in his records, but Larry asks him to 'follow the cake'. Danny Street is a sentient, gender-queer entity that needs Niles' help. Except, since Niles is missing, they will have to deal with Larry and Vic. Through graffiti and lights, Danny explains that they are on the run from Darren Jones, a member of the Bureau of Normalcy — the same agency that captured Larry all those years ago.

Two years ago, Jones had sent his partner Agent Morris Wilson to investigate a mysterious street. Wilson had come across a Cabaret on Danny Street and the moment he stepped inside

he felt a huge burden lift from his shoulders. Knowing Danny Street couldn't be harmed, Wilson tipped Danny off and they jumped to another location.

All this is explained to Larry and Vic by Maura Lee Karupt, the Cabaret drag queen formerly known as Agent Wilson. Danny Street has been a safe haven, but now the people are scared. 'No one should ever have to feel uncomfortable in their own skin'.

According to Maura, if people stop being happy, Danny's heart will stop. Vic knows he has to help these people, but Larry's too afraid to go against the Bureau. To drown his sorrows, Larry returns to the Cabaret. He's asked to sing and appears to reluctantly go up on stage to belt out an empowering song with Maura about the marginalized and the 'abnormal' sticking together. It's a great excuse to get Matt Bomer and Mingo Jr. to shimmy and flaunt their vocal abilities.

Unfortunately, all that was in Larry's mind. He rejects the offer to sing and leaves the Cabaret. Vic finds Larry and as the two of them discuss next steps, Morris Wilson joins them. Wilson believes if he sacrifices his Maura Lee persona and returns to the Bureau, he can successfully throw Jones off Danny's scent. Danny is upset by this revelation, but Wilson can't see any other way to save these people.

That's when the Bureau arrive. Danny refuses to run, so Vic has another plan. Gathering all the folks on Danny Street, they create a barrier that the Bureau can't breach. When Jones realizes that Maura used to be Wilson, he hurls insults at her, but Maura is no longer afraid of Jones. After Maura's done beating Jones to a pulp, Larry warns the agent and the Bureau to never come after Danny Street again. 'Tell them Captain Trainor sends his best'.

Now that Danny and the people are safe, Vic implores the street to tell him something that will help Doom Patrol locate Niles. Danny doesn't want to get involved, but they leave Vic with a comic book.

When Jane calls Doom Manor, she isn't quite herself. Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl figures out that another of Jane's personalities has taken over. Karen is a blonde, love-struck woman who lives in a fantasy world where she pursues a man named Doug. Karen keeps breaking up with Doug, but every time she returns to him, Karen wins him back with her 'love spell'. This is her superpower. Doom Patrol — EP 108 — "Danny Patrol" — Photo Credit: Bob Mahoney / 2018 Warner Bros. Entertainment Inc. All Rights Reserved.

Karen invites Rita and Cliff to her house because Doug's family are not taking his reunion with Karen well. Karen needs Rita's help to diffuse the situation, but she asks Cliff to sit this dinner out since he's 'weird and creepy'. Cliff is a saint for putting up with Jane's personalities!

Rita can't get through to Karen who is convinced she loves Doug. Karen even gets down on one knee and proposes to him, leading to Doug's family to throw in the towel. But then Rita witnesses Karen's power for herself. With one flash of neon eyes, Doug's entire family is swooning over Karen's impending nuptials. When Rita confronts Karen about using her powers against Doug and his family, Karen turns on her and flashes her love spell on Rita.

Cliff has been stuck outside this whole time, but he got to hang out with a kid so he wasn't alone. Rita comes to get him as Karen wants Cliff to walk her down the aisle. Confused by this request and concerned that Karen is acting against Jane's will, Cliff refuses. Karen's powers, unsurprisingly, don't work on Cliff. When Doug arrives, Cliff lashes out and Hammerhead briefly takes over Jane's body. In the ensuing tussle among everybody involved, it looks like something inside Jane absorbs all her personalities, leaving a catatonic husk for Cliff and Rita to deal with.

Jane Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 9

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Friday April 12, 2019
Writer: Marcus Dalzine
Director: Harry Jierjian
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Anna Lore (Penny Farthing), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Tara Lee (Lucy Fugue), Chelsea Alana Rivera (Silver Tongue), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Monica Louwerens (Three Sisters), Leela Owen (Young Miranda), Helen Abell (Black Annis), Celeste Marcone (Teacher), Tyler Buckingham (Frank), David A MacDonald (Daddy), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Bethany Kasulas (Jack Straw), Jackson G Lee (Classroom kid)
Production Code: T50.10109
Summary: Jane retreats into a treacherous place in her own mind called The Underground, where she encounters her many personas and dark traumas from her past.



Episode nine of Doom Patrol gives viewers a look inside Crazy Jane's mind. As Hammerhead drags Jane's rom-com obsessed personality Karen into the Underground network, we meet a number of Jane's 64 personalities, including Kit W'the Canstick, Scarlet Harlot, Lucy Fugue, Silver Tongue, Jill-in-Irons, Mama Pentecost, The Nun, Pretty Polly, Flit, Baby Doll and The Secretary. While Hammerhead locks Karen away, Jane appears, only to be chastised by the other personalities for leaving her body without a personality. None of the other personalities are played by Diane Guerrero, but Karen and Jane

are.

The personalities all serve a purpose, which means some of them have never seen the light of day. To maintain the balance, someone needs to take over Jane's physical form. Who better than... Jane herself? On the subway ride to 'the top', Driver 8 (another personality) reveals that occasionally she feels the urge to step into the light, but she knows her duties lie in running the train. Jane isn't ready to face the world, so she tries to delay her duties by pulling the emergency brakes on the train.

Jane escapes to a scenic memory when she is interrupted by Penny Farthing who tells her that this lakeside getaway is her favorite hideout. Jane can feel herself spiraling out of control. She leaves Penny to get some answers from a three-headed personality called The Sisters. The Sisters insist that Jane will find answers by going to the well. When she leaves them, Jane finds Penny listening in on their conversation. Penny is certain that going to the well is bad news —

one of the primary personalities, Miranda, jumped into the well and there is precious little left of her in the Underground.

Up top in the real world, Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl desperately tries to revive Jane to no avail. Since no one else has any ideas, the Negative Spirit abandons Larry Trainor/ Negative Man's body and somehow sends Cliff Steele/ Robotman into the Underground.

Cliff finds the broken-down train and mistakes Driver 8 for Jane. Driver 8 is equally surprised to find that Cliff looks human, but that's an illusion created by the Negative Spirit. Driver 8 promises to help Cliff find Jane but instead calls reinforcements. Hammerhead and Driller Bill lock Cliff in a cell alongside Jack Straw (a catatonic scarecrow personality) and Karen.

Karen's love-sick notions make her believe that Cliff is here to 'win' Jane back. All Cliff wants to do is to make amends with his surrogate daughter. Hammerhead takes Karen away, leaving Cliff alone in the cell. When he finds that the walls are fragile enough to break through, Cliff claws his way out. Penny finds him and tells him about Jane's plan to go to the well.

Penny explains to Cliff that the closer they get to the well, they will have to wade through darker memories. Both of them power through to find Jane, who is not pleased to see Cliff. She demands he return home and leave her to her task. As Jane inches closer to her destination, she encounters the original memory of Kay who was at the mercy of her father's abuse as a child. Jane takes Kay's place in the memory and heads to the well.

Cliff follows Jane, but is stopped by Black Annis. She will not let any man pass through to the memory, so Cliff rips off his human form, revealing himself to be a robot. Black Annis lets Cliff go, and he rushes to Jane. The deepest, darkest part of the Underground is Kay's father who appears as a giant, unstoppable force. But Jane is no longer afraid of this man. Through sheer willpower, she vanquishes the beast and his hold on her.

We've seen how much Jane means to Cliff because she is filling the void that his daughter left. But what Cliff hadn't seen all this while is what kind of father Kay (the original personality) had, and how it has affected Jane's relationship with Cliff. Cliff and Jane reappear in the real world, and it seems Rita and Victor Stone/ Cyborg have had an adventure of their own. Cliff tells them that he believes Jane is better. But when Jane returns to her room, it's the voice of Kay's father ringing in her ears.

Hair Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Friday April 19, 2019
Writer: Eric Dietel
Director: Salli Richardson-Whitfield
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Max Martini (Alistair), Tommy Snider (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter), Pisay Pao (Slava), April Billingsley (Checkout Lady), Joan Van Ark (Mrs. Franklin (voice)), William Tokarsky (Old Timer), Jasmine Kaur (Arani Desai / Celsius)
Production Code: T50.10110
Summary: Vic and Rita face a dangerous man known as the Beard Hunter, who has been activated by the Bureau of Normalcy to find Niles Caulder.



Victor shows Rita the comic book that Danny Street had given him. The only oddity Rita finds is a missing model in an ad.

Elsewhere, Ernest Franklin is 'activated' as the Beard Hunter by the Bureau of Normalcy. They are searching for Darren Jones, who confronted and lost to Danny Street and Maura Lee Karupt in episode eight of *Doom Patrol*. The Bureau believes Niles Caulder had something to do with Jones' disappearance and want Ernest to locate him. Ernest finds his way to Doom Manor and is soon interrogated by Vic and Rita.

Ernest tells them that he can track Niles' location, but Victor and Rita don't believe him. As they continue to argue the best course of action, Ernest finds a stray hair from Victor's beard and consumes its essence. Ernest's powers allow him to find out everything about a person, so he immediately confronts Victor about his convoluted life.

Victor's systems, detecting that he has been compromised, go into overdrive and blast everything in sight. When Cyborg's systems continue to attack, Rita sends Ernest away with a tracker installed in him.

After much prodding, Victor confides in Rita about his upgrades causing problems in his system. Victor is terrified that he will turn in the 'psychopath in Jane's painting', so he doesn't want to tell the rest of the team. Their conversation is interrupted by the rest of the team waking up.

Northern Yukon Territory, 1913 — Niles Caulder was on a mission to prove himself to the Bureau of Oddities, when his partner, Alastair Henderson, was mauled by an unseen creature. In his haste to escape, Niles injured his leg and was captured by Slava, an indigenous woman with control over a magical creature. He and Slava bonded after she rescued him from the ice, and Niles decided to remain in the region. It is from Slava that Niles has the ability to keep

himself and the Doom Patrol alive for so long. Doom Patrol — Ep. 110 — "Hair Patrol" — Photo Credit: Mark Hill / 2019 Warner Bros. Entertainment Inc. All Rights Reserved.

For three years, Niles enjoyed the simplicity and the comfort of the hunt, till Alastair returned to find Niles alive and well. Alastair told him about the war brewing outside (the First World War) and how this had changed the Bureau's mission. The Bureau would continue to search for abnormal creatures, but now their mission was to exterminate them. On top of Alastair's list was Slava.

Realizing he needed to protect her, Niles walked with Alastair over the same ice he had fallen through before. As Alastair drowned, Niles chucked his explorer journal in the hopes of keeping Slava's existence a secret from humanity. Niles successfully lied to the Bureau but his lost years, but his troubles had only just begun.

In the present — Niles is confronted by Mr. Nobody. Nobody has been spying on Niles' memories and now wants the location of Slava. Nobody believes Niles' wish to live forever has been so that he can continue protecting her. Using Slava as bait, Nobody tries to pry the information from Niles, but the Chief doesn't budge and is even willing to abandon Doom Patrol to keep his secret.

The episode ends with the Beard Hunter apparently successful in his mission to find Niles, except he is confronted by a puppet instead and then seemingly mauled by the same ferocious creature controlled by Slava.

Frances Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Friday April 26, 2019
Writer:	April Fitzsimmons
Director:	Wayne Yip
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Tom Fitzpatrick (Elder John Bowers), Gary Basaraba (Big D), Kyle Clements (John Bowers), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Cj Sykes (Flirty Man), Chris Mayers (Guy #1), David Abed (Guy #2), Eddy Rioseco (Guy #3), Jon Briddell (Darren Jones), Katina Rankin (Anchor-woman), Marc Farley (Salty #1), J. Thomas Bailey (Salty #2), Suzette Stuebben (Sharaine), TJ Jackson (Bartender), Alison Mills Newman (Evette), Mac Wells (Agent Dirk Ellis), Chelsea Bruland (Small Woman), Susan Williams (Dolores), Timothy Carr (Salty Bump Patron)
Production Code:	T50.10111
Summary:	Larry pays a visit to his long lost-love, while Cliff and Rita travel to Gator Country to reconnect with his daughter. Vic worries about his operating system.



In a faraway motel in the middle of nowhere, Larry wakes up in a room in time for John Bowers, his secret lover, to arrive. This meeting between the two of them never took place in reality, so it looks like the Spirit didn't send Larry into a memory. Perhaps, it's time for some wish fulfillment for Larry, but facing the real world is even more painful for him now. Once Jane is awake and the Negative Spirit returns to Larry's body, Larry pleads with his 'pal' to take him back.

It takes some doing, but the Spirit finally relents and leaves Larry's body again. This time, though, the dream takes place in a gay bar, and Larry is displeased. He wants to go back to the motel. John introduces Larry to his friends at the bar, but Larry is very uncomfortable. He was hoping for some privacy. When John reminds him that this is a dream and that the only thing holding them back is Larry's inability to change with the times, Larry wakes up desperate for answers from the Spirit.

John mentioned that he didn't want to spend his last days fighting with Larry, but what does that mean? The Spirit has a message for Larry — go to Erie. There, Larry finds an elderly John ailing, but still full of life. He's been sharing Larry's dreams and now they're meeting in real life again.

John asks after Larry, who tells him that he hasn't had much of a life since his accident. Larry's wife died in 1989, and he hasn't kept in touch with his sons. John, on the other hand, moved on and seems to have had a fulfilling life. While Larry takes a moment to tell John about the Negative Spirit, John dies peacefully next to him. Larry bids him farewell and thanks the Spirit. He needed this closure.

In a surprising turn of events, Cliff sees on the news that his former pit-crew boss, Bump Weathers, was attacked and killed by an alligator, leaving Cliff's daughter Clara without a father, again. During their team meeting, Jane is devastated by how useless the team is at locating Niles Caulder/ The Chief, but when Cliff tells her about Bump and how he wants to see Clara, Flit takes over and teleports Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl and Cliff to Florida for Bump's wake.

Rita fits in comfortably at the wake, giving people her real name, Gertrude, but Cliff has to pretend like he is wearing a costume to hide his true nature. A friend of Bump's, Big D, tells Rita about ferocious Frances — the alligator who ate Bump. All Cliff can think about was Bump having an affair with his wife, but then he catches sight of his daughter Clara.

Clara gives a moving speech about Bump taking her in after her parents were killed in the car accident. It's obvious that she doted on her adopted father; Clara even considered Bump to be her hero. This frightens Cliff and he leaves the wake without speaking to his daughter.

To try and be Clara's dad again, Cliff decides to recover an item from Frances. The only thing left of Clara's parents was Cliff's gold watch. Bump had given it to her as a memento, and on her 18th birthday, Clara had it inscribed to celebrate her official adoption as Bump's daughter.

In an effort to be a hero in his daughter's eyes again, Cliff wants to extricate the watch from Frances, but Rita tries to talk him out of it. Just when Cliff's about to give up, Frances breaches the water and attacks him. Due to budget reasons, we don't see the epic showdown between Frances and Cliff, but Cliff returns the watch to Clara, and once again leaves before speaking to her.

Victor Stone/ Cyborg is on a mission to find out what is wrong with his cyber-systems. He is worried about losing control and killing the rest of Doom Patrol, and a conversation with the Grid (his internal systems) only fuels his fears. The Grid tells Cyborg that he is becoming stronger, and that is because his internal systems are evolving. After cutting open his arm, Vic realizes that his organic systems have begun to change into cybernetic ones. The machine is taking over.

Jane returns to Doom Manor with news about the model from the comic book that Danny Street had given Vic. Flex Mentallo is the missing 'hunk' that Rita had pointed out in the previous episode of the show, and Jane has discovered he has a wife the team could talk to. Vic begrudgingly joins her.

At the rendezvous point, Vic confides in Jane about his fears and finds a kindred spirit. Jane isn't as terrified of the painting she made of Vic killing the team because she doesn't trust the source — Mr. Nobody. Vic isn't so sure.

When Jane tries to stop a quarreling couple, the man tries to fight her. While Jane easily defeats him, Vic is incapacitated by an unknown woman. Who are these people? Victor wakes up to find himself in restraints. Darren Jones welcomes him to the Ant-Farm.

Cyborg Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 12

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Friday May 03, 2019
Writer:	Robert Berens, Shoshana Sachi
Director:	Carol Banker
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Devan Long (Flex Mentallo), Jon Briddell (Darren Jones), Mac Wells (Agent Dirk Ellis), Ritchie Crownfield (General Wampus), Keith Flippen (GS-9 Patterson), Darla Delgado (Major Arbuckle), Benjamin Taylor Davis (Lab Technician #1), Kenneth Nance Jr. (Lab Tech #2), Alicia Ying (Lab Tech Lee), Ted Ferguson (Old Forsythe), Inga Eiss (Agent #2), Jamar Rivers (Agent #3), Kate Adair (Jeanette), Terrence Smith (Lab Assistant), Cynthia Barrett (Gwen), Jonathan Baron (Dr. Heart), John Jacob Anderson (Mutant Prisoner)
Production Code:	T50.10112
Summary:	Silas and the team break into the Ant Farm to rescue Victor.



Cyborg is locked in a cell and his frantic attempts to get out yield nothing. His next-door neighbor overhears Vic's desperation and starts conversing with him. Referring to himself as 722, Vic's neighbor has lost track of how many decades he's been locked in the Ant Farm. All he can reveal is that from time to time the inmates are taken away to 'serve the country' and when they return there are perks awaiting them in their cells.

As Vic ponders his situation, his system reboots itself. But something is wrong. The Grid replays the accident that turned Vic into Cyborg over and over, before Vic screams for it to stop. The system is broken, repeating itself over and over, driving Victor almost insane.

Jones is displeased to see Cyborg in this state. Whatever plans he had for Cyborg are going up in flames.

This is Larry Trainor/ Negative Man's worst nightmare. After Larry's accident, the Bureau had captured him and for years experimented on him and the Negative Spirit. He was only able to escape because of Niles Caulder/ The Chief. With Niles out of commission, Larry suggests bringing in Vic's father, Silas Stone. He knows Vic's systems inside and out. But Crazy Jane and Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl forbid Larry from involving Silas — they are aware of how contentious Vic's relationship with Silas is.

Unfortunately for them, Silas' concern for Vic has led him straight to Doom Manor. When he finds the Grid has been uploaded to an external computer, Doom Patrol can no longer deny him the truth. Remaining calm under pressure, Silas keeps searching the computer trying to figure out what Vic was looking for in the multiple diagnosis reports. He insists that all of Vic's systems were created to save his son's life. Doom Patrol don't believe him.

Silas decides to reach out to his contacts to retrieve Vic, but when that strategy falls through, Silas has another. He needs Doom Patrol's help to break Vic out of the Ant-Farm. Rita is horrified, but Larry wants to help Vic.

Silas takes the team into the Ant Farm, with Larry and Jane pretending to be Bureau staff bringing in Cliff Steele/ Robotman as an asset. The Ant Farm has these creepy cybernetic androids that freak Cliff out. Doom Patrol have hardly walked in when Jones stops them. After taking out Crazy Jane and immobilising Cliff, Jones encases the Negative Spirit in a capsule, leaving Larry unconscious. Silas sold them out to see his son. But what deal has Silas made with the devil?

Forsythe, a Bureau scientist is happy to see Larry again. Larry is a two-in-one asset — the Negative Spirit has its uses, but Larry's body has radioactive properties that Forsythe believes will serve the Bureau well. Larry is eerily calm despite the situation he's in.

Elsewhere, Cliff is stuck to a giant magnet and his design is deemed to be primitive by a Bureau scientist. The Bureau apparently see robots with brains all the time, so plan to recycle Cliff's parts for scrap metal.

When Cyborg learns that his father traded the team for him, he is outraged but Silas assures him that everything will be okay. There's a reason why the team are unperturbed by their capture. Silas had already divulged his plan about betraying them to the team, which is why Rita wasn't among them when Doom Patrol was captured. Instead, Rita has been hiding inside Cliff's system, and the moment he's alone, she reforms herself and turns off the magnet.

In the meantime, Jane is threatened by a dancing Bureau member, but continues to be nonchalant despite there being a cleaver waved in her face. Everything is going according to plan, when Karen — Jane's rom-com personality — takes over. She hypnotises the guard who then sets off the alarms, alerting the Bureau to Doom Patrol's escape.

Silas continues to try and convince Vic that he has his son's best interests at heart. Silas has brought a chip with Grid on it, because the team needs Cyborg if they want to escape. Vic, however, is inundated with information from his system claiming that Silas is lying. Finally, Vic is shown footage of Silas purposely adding nanites to Vic's body despite knowing the ramifications. These nanites are turning Vic's organic systems cybernetic and this is the last straw for him.

Vic attacks his father, punching him unconscious. To Vic's surprise, Mr. Nobody appears, congratulating him for following through with his plan. The footage Vic saw was Nobody's creation, and Vic bought it. Realising what he's done, Vic tries to retaliate, but Nobody disappears.

The episode ends with Vic holding his dying father's body, while Doom Patrol looks on helplessly from a distance.

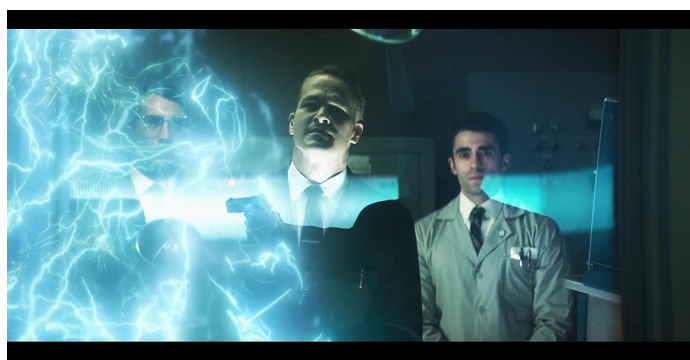
Flex Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 13

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Friday May 10, 2019
Writer:	Tom Farrell, Tamara Becher-Wilkinson
Director:	T.J. Scott
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Alec Mapa (Steve Larson / Animal-Vegetable-Mineral Man), Devan Long (Flex Mentallo), Haley Strode (Young Dolores Mentallo), Jon Briddell (Darren Jones), Edward Asner (Hospital Patient), Ethan McDowell (Forsythe), Katina Rankin (Anchorwoman), Susan Williams (Dolores), Boston Pierce (Young Boy), Nicolette Noble (Mommy), Justin Johnson (Gunman), Cynthia Barrett (Gwen), Brandon Morris (Chief Kincaid), Yvonne Angulo (Dr. Talia Winslow), Giavani Cairo (Lab Tech), Greg Sproles (Agent on TV), Portia Cue (Soap Opera Mom), Jonathan Geisler (Billy), Jonathan Baron (Dr. Heart), Matthew Byrge (Armed Agent), Diandra Stoddard (SWAT Team), Tommy Campbell (Dr. John Sanders), Roy Luke (City Worker), Rahiem Riley (News Camera Man), Chad J. Wagner (Escaped Asset)
Production Code:	T50.10113
Summary:	Rita tries to sooth Victor during a difficult time while the rest of the team finds Flex Mentallo and try to help him regain his memory.



Kansas, 1964 — Flex Mentallo was the Man of Muscle Mystery, the hero of his town with a beautiful wife, Delores, who seemed to love him. He attempted to help a little boy rescue his kitten, and was instead trapped in the Ant Farm. That's where Doom Patrol find him.

Victor Stone/ Cyborg was duped by Mr. Nobody into attacking his father, Silas, on the previous episode of Doom Patrol. Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl establishes that Silas is still alive, but the team starts

arguing about how to get out of the Ant Farm. There's absolute anarchy over there, with Darren Jones shooting everybody in sight.

The Negative Spirit, who has now been separated from Larry Trainor/ Negative Man, locates the last inmate at the Farm — Cyborg's neighbor, 722. Rita immediately recognizes him as Flex Mentallo, the missing 'hunk' from an ad in a comic book. The team has been on the hunt for him as he is a clue to finding Niles Caulder/ The Chief. Flit, one of Crazy Jane's personalities, teleports the team back to Doom Manor. She then teleports Vic and Silas to a hospital and sends Rita to be with them.

Cliff Steele/ Robotman is chuffed that this group was able to rescue a superhero, but his elation dies down when 722 doesn't remember that he was once Flex Mentallo.

Larry doesn't seem to be coping well without the Spirit inside him, but when the Spirit makes contact, Larry is transported to 1964. The Ant Farm had been torturing Larry, before eventually trying to attack the Spirit instead.

With their experiment successful, Larry was locked in a cell, next to Flex. Flex's powers allowed him to hear the Negative Spirit, and he was also able to make a dent in the cell. Larry's fear of the outside stopped him from helping Flex escape, though Flex and the Spirit seemed to bond. Instead, the Ant Farm continued to torture Flex, who was unable to use his powers because of the power-dampeners the Farm had placed on him. When Flex refused to cooperate, the Farm captured his wife and threatened her. Flex gave in to their demands.

Larry wakes up from the Spirit's vision and realizes that Delores is the key.

Flex has been referred to only as 722 and locked up in the Farm for so long, he's forgotten everything about himself. When Jane and Cliff interrogate him, Flex can't remember his name, his powers, how he ended up in the Farm or anything. His mind is numbed by watching too many soap operas.

Jane decides to give 722 a makeover in the hopes that it jogs his memories. 722 now looks like Flex Mentallo, but he's no closer to being him. While 722 watches a soap, Jane comes up with a crazy plan — torture Flex to get his powers working again. Cliff tries to anger Flex by breaking the TV, but it only results in Flex bursting into tears.

Jane thinks they should take it up a notch, but she and Cliff aren't seeing eye to eye. He feels guilty for invading her privacy and entering the Underground without her consent, but there may be something else bothering Jane. When Larry tells them about Delores, Flit teleports to go and find her.

Delores has been under the Ant Farm's influence all these years but she and Flex immediately remember their lives together when they meet. Unfortunately, Delores was probably bugged and her departure causes the Farm to kill her. In his rage, Flex's powers re-activate.

Vic can't stop beating himself up about being played by Mr. Nobody. Rita tries to convince him to reinstall the Grid, but Vic still feels conflicted about it. Rita gives the microchip with the Grid to Vic and leaves.

While alone, Rita is haunted by the sound of a child crying and is then interrupted by an elderly patient who asks for her help to guide him to his room. Rita's too polite to decline. The man tells Rita about how he left his family and it's the worst thing he ever did. Rita thinks he should count himself lucky. She regales him with the story of how she used to be an actress. After she reached 'a certain age' she didn't get as many calls as she used to. She was friends with a powerful producer, Gene Stanton, who once asked Rita for a favor — he wanted to meet a young Hollywood starlet, and Rita was to fix it up.

Everything seemed to work out. A year later, the starlet had won an Oscar, Rita was getting more offers and Gene 'got what Gene wanted'. Rita continued doing Gene favors and every one of those starlets rose to stardom. But then, one girl, Mary Beth Wugen, ended up having a child. Gene wouldn't step up and Mary Beth had no one else. She asked Rita for help, but Rita sent her away with \$100. A week after Mary Beth came to Rita, she committed suicide and there was no mention of her child.

Before Rita could consider taking responsibility for the baby, she was offered the lead role in *Forbidden Congo*, the shooting of which we saw in the pilot episode of *Doom Patrol*. Rita believes that she deserves everything that happened to her on that set — turning into *Elasti-Girl* and being shunned by the cast and crew. She's been searching for absolution and will never get it. With that off her chest, Rita returns to Victor and convinces him to re-boot the Grid. Despite his fears, Victor acquiesces. It's the only way to find the Chief. Of course, the old man was none other than Mr. Nobody, but Rita doesn't know that.

With the Spirit no longer keeping the radiation from poisoning his body, Larry is slowly dying. Larry refuses to let the Spirit re-enter his body, wanting to give something back for everything it's done for him. But the Spirit doesn't abandon its friend. Larry is saved just as Rita returns to *Doom Manor*. The team is ready to find the Chief. Unfortunately, Mr. Nobody has been watching them all this time and he's ready to face *Doom Patrol*.

Penultimate Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Friday May 17, 2019
Writer: Chris Dingess
Director: Rebecca Rodriguez
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Devan Long (Flex Mentallo), Tommy Snider (Ernest Franklin), Julie McNiven (Sheryl Trainor), Victoria Blade (Millie), Ashley Dougherty (Giselle), Todd Allen Durkin (Charles), Swift Rice (Ferdinand), Melissa Kennemore (Glamorous Movie Star), Chad J. Wagner (Beardgasm), Kodai Yamaguchi (Gothic Dannyzen)
Production Code: T50.10114
Summary: The group prepares for one last stand against Mr. Nobody and rescue the Chief. Victor learns a hard truth.



The episode begins with some huge name-drops — in 1946, the Brotherhood of Evil was terrorizing the city, and one of their members was none other than Mr. Nobody. Or rather, Eric Morden. Eric was let go by the Brotherhood for his ineptitude, though Brain didn't execute him. Eric was replaced, instead, by Monsieur Mallah. When Eric reveals this to his bloodthirsty partner, Millie, it's the

last straw for her. She can't stand to be with a nobody anymore and leaves Eric once and for all.

Victor Stone/ Cyborg feels guilty for being played by Mr. Nobody and almost killing his father. Silas is on the path to recovery and reveals a disturbing truth — Vic had reason to distrust Silas. Not all of his memories are real.

The aftermath of the explosion that killed Vic's mother and turned him into Cyborg didn't play out exactly as Vic remembers it. His mother was alive, but barely hanging on. Silas knew that he could only save one person; it was Niles who suggested he save Vic because his body would be more receptive to the technological implants. Silas believed that his wife would also have wanted Vic to live instead of her. To spare Vic the pain of the truth, the story of his mother being killed immediately was repeated until it became a memory.

Vic is furious. He has blamed himself for his mother's death for years when Silas should have shouldered some of that guilt. Silas doesn't ask for forgiveness but is insistent that the fake story made Vic into the hero Cyborg. With their relationship on the rocks once again, Vic leaves to find the people he actually trusts — Doom Patrol.

Flex Mentallo briefly united with his long-lost wife in the previous episode, before she was killed by the Bureau of Normalcy. While Larry Trainor/ Negative Man tries to console him, the rest of the Doom Patrol (minus Vic) come across a street in the middle of nowhere. The street is Danny Street!

Flex and Danny know each other, and they are saddened by Dolores' death, but the moment is ruined when Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl spots the Beardhunter. Danny has given him a new lease

on life, but he doesn't know where Niles Caulder/ the Chief is. Danny does. Danny's known the whole time but they were too afraid of Mr. Nobody to reveal Chief has been kept captive in White Space. Flex knows of White Space and he can send the team there.

Except, the White Space is a trap. The four members of Doom Patrol end up back in the past, on the precise days that changed their lives forever. Cliff Steele/ Robotman is human again, reliving the hours before the car crash that killed his wife and turned him into a living brain; Rita is on the set of Forbidden Congo and Larry is home with his family on the day of his fatal test flight. Elsewhere, Crazy Jane finds herself barricaded in the hospital, awaiting the experiment that gave all her personalities superpowers.

Mr. Nobody dangles the enticing carrot of returning them to their former lives as long as they give up their search for Niles. But the team have grown since the last time Nobody used this trick. Rita realizes that she was a monster long before her accident, but now she's a better person and Niles has been a part of that journey. Cliff was horrible to his family and he knows he'll be back at square one, ruining everyone's life if he stays in the past. Larry was selfish, too, destroying his family through his dishonesty. Even if he wanted to stay because of John Bowers, John lived his life and it's time for Larry to live his.

Jane is the only one who has second thoughts — she and Hammerhead argue about returning to real life, and how the world would be safer without them. But Hammerhead doesn't care. The superpowers allow them to keep Kay safe, and that's all that matters.

The team enters White Space, and despite Mr. Nobody's taunting, Rita is able to grab hold of the narrative and find the rest of Doom Patrol, as well as Niles. Crazy Jane's Dr. Harrison personality susses out Nobody's insecurity — he's a villain because Nobody was dumped.

The showrunners purposely subvert the big superhero battle scenario with Doom Patrol deciding not to fight Nobody. He's a cliché, and not as unique as he'd like to be. When Nobody insists they don't pity him, he's blasted away by Cyborg's cannon. Having saved the day, the team finally return home.

A year later, Doom Patrol is a changed team now. Niles Caulder holds morning briefings and expects the team to be prompt. Larry is back to cooking up storms, as he did in the Titans episode, and the team is dressed in similar clothes with Rita wearing a facsimile of her original comic book uniform. But all is not as it seems.

When the Brotherhood of Evil attacks another city, Doom Patrol are on hand to protect the people. But the giant robot they encounter incinerates the team in a flash, while Niles watches from afar. Viewers will recognize this robot from the first scene of this episode. Considering who created the robot, maybe the Doom Patrol didn't escape Mr. Nobody.

Then the timeline resets with Niles calling for the morning briefing. Once again, the team is killed, this time there are stomped on by the robot. Another temporal loop and the team are killed even though Niles tells them to run. Niles goes through the worst kind of Groundhog's Day, watching his team murdered by the robot hundreds of times. Finally, Niles stops them from leaving Doom Manor.

As they try and discuss Niles' change of heart, Vic shows up, still dressed in the Ant Farm jumpsuit he was wearing at the hospital. The 'Cyborg' who killed Mr. Nobody was an illusion. The team never left White Space, and now Cyborg's stuck there too. There's only one way out of this — Niles has to tell the team the truth.

Ezekiel Patrol

Season 1

Episode Number: 15

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Friday May 24, 2019
Writer: Tamara Becher-Wilkinson, Jeremy Carver, Shoshana Sachi
Director: Dermott Downs
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Alan Tudyk (Eric Morden / Mr. Nobody), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Alimi Ballard (Joshua Clay), Anna Lore (Penny Farthing), Tommy Snider (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Charmin Lee (Elinore Stone), Curtis Armstrong (Ezekiel the Cockroach (voice)), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Ethan McDowell (Forsythe), Andrew Nicolas Starr (Jagger), Jordan Rice (Esme), Kevin Saunders (Cook), Leon Lamar (Mr. Arnold), Bethany Kasulas (Jack Straw), Austin Raines (Drama class student)
Production Code: T50.10115
Summary: The team tries to cope with a hard truth as Mr. Nobody prepares for his final act of vengeance.



In 1961, Caulder was working with the Bureau of Normalcy's Ant Farm to intercept the 'space anomaly' which viewers now know as the Negative Spirit. Caulder was assisted by Joshua Clay, who was introduced in episode 6 as the doctor in charge of caring for the original Doom Patrol team. Caulder had planned for Larry Trainor's plane to be irradiated and burned with the hope of adding him to his immortality experiment. He and Joshua discuss how Rita Farr/ Elasti-Girl hasn't aged a day since 1955, and Joshua is clearly upset about Caulder's ways.

In the present, Larry continues to struggle with the devastating realization that Caulder had a hand in his transformation. He is trying to get his life back together, though — the Negative Spirit now releases his body on command, but Larry still struggles to stay awake without the Spirit in his body.

Rita, on the other hand, seems to have grabbed this new lease on life with both hands — she's an acting instructor excited about her students' progress. Except, the feeling isn't reciprocated. The students don't care about acting and only attend her class to get an 'easy A'.

In 1976, while Caulder, Rita, and Larry prepared to welcome a new year, the Bureau came knocking to inform the Chief that they had found someone with multiple personalities and abilities — Crazy Jane was precisely what Caulder had been looking for.

Now that the truth is out, Jane confronts Joshua about his involvement with Caulder's plan. Jane is so distressed that she cycles through a number of personalities before Joshua comes

clean. Desperate to make her pain go away, Jane asks for help and shockingly Joshua is able to provide. Caulder had created a 'cure' for metahuman abilities and kept it in Joshua's care. The moment Joshua shows Jane the vial, she escapes with it and injects herself. In the Underground, Jane and her myriad personalities, including the original host, Kay, lie down and rest.

Cliff Steele/ Robotman was injured in a car accident in 1988, while his wife was killed. Caulder was distraught by this turn of events as Cliff's accident was supposed to take place on the race track so that no one else would be hurt. As Caulder cradled Cliff's brain, he revealed his actions to Elinore Stone, Victor Stone/ Cyborg's mother, and a woman who considered Caulder her friend and mentor.

This conversation came back to haunt Caulder in 2014 when he tried to recruit Vic into the Doom Patrol. Elinore had told Vic's father, Silas, about what Niles had done to create the rest of the team and Silas wasn't about to let his son — who Silas very obviously doted on — be taken under Caulder's wing. It's so clear now why Silas has been so against Vic's quest to save Caulder all season!

Vic and Silas have finally made amends in the present, but Vic is haunted by the dream that he will kill Doom Patrol. Meanwhile, Cliff maybe suffering but it doesn't stop him from caring for Jane. Despite her being in a drug-addled stupor, Cliff buys her food and leaves it at the steps of her truck.

Just when you think Mr. Nobody is out of the picture, he jumps back in, this time with the help of Admiral Whiskers (the rat) and Ezekiel, the cockroach. Nobody has forgotten a key piece of Caulder's life — his life with Slava, the indigenous woman who saved his life.

Now the Doom Patrol hear disembodied singing and it brings the team together. The team is not pleased to see Caulder again, but he brings news — Mr. Nobody has captured Danny Street and trapped them in a painting. Rescuing Danny is of utmost importance to Caulder as Danny agreed to harbor Caulder's secret daughter with Slava. Caulder's desire for immortality was so that he could protect his daughter, but Invoking the girl as a reason for what he has done doesn't sit well with Doom Patrol — they want their lives back, especially Cliff who has lost 30 years to be with his own daughter.

Though Cliff would rather leave, the team don't want to abandon Danny. And, so, it's time to jump into a painting. As soon as the team enters the painting, Ezekiel and Admiral Whiskers, now Kaiju-sized, start attacking. They hide inside the karaoke bar and find the Beard-hunter — he sold Danny out to Mr. Nobody for a bribe! Nobody is not the problem anymore though — he's stuck in the painting just like everyone else, at the mercy of Ezekiel. He had nothing to do with Ezekiel's transformation; Caulder's daughter is responsible for the enlarged pests.

While the majority of the team prepare an assault, Rita attempts to convince Mr. Nobody to help them. Cliff tries to defeat the Admiral from inside, and Mr. Nobody fans Ezekiel's ego, claiming that he is a god who can devour Cyborg. Larry releases the Negative Spirit so that it can search for an exit and Rita faces off against Ezekiel and is also devoured like Cyborg.

Jane and Caulder search for his daughter and successfully locate her as Mr. Nobody sets Ezekiel on Admiral Whiskers to set Cliff free. The entire team has to enter Ezekiel as he is the gateway out this dimension. While they escape, Mr. Nobody belatedly realizes that he doesn't have an escape plan of his own.

The episode ends with Ezekiel being incapacitated in the real world, while Caulder introduces the team to his daughter, Dorothy. We don't see her face but those who have read Grant Morrison's comics will be familiar with what Dorothy looks like. Meanwhile, Mr. Nobody and the Beard-hunter are left trapped in the white space of a painting.

Season Two

Fun Size Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Thursday June 25, 2020
Writer:	Jeremy Carver, Shoshana Sachi
Director:	Christopher Manley
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Julie McNiven (Sheryl Trainor), Michael Harney (RJ Steele), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Mark Ashworth (Ringmaster), Katie Gunderson (Kate Steele), Vanessa Cater (Darling Come Home), Zele Avradopoulos (Bearded Lady), Eleonore Dendy (Rosie), Sammy Al Moukadem (Smalls), Joshua Vasquez (Alligator Boy), Sarah Borne (Baby Doll), Hannah Aline (Pretty Polly), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), John Schmedes (Gary Trainor), Carson Minniear (Young Gary Trainor), Rany Abu-Elniaj (Tattooed Man), David Goodwin (Tall Man), Mike Kaye (Heckler #1), Tomi Lavinder (Heckler #2), Adam James Breazeale (Teenager #1), Lex Lang (Candlemaker (voice)), Christopher Cocke (Spectator), Art Sunday (Circus Organist), Alzie Williams (Circus Attendant)
Production Code:	T50.10301
Summary:	Niles, Jane, Cliff, Rita, Vic and Dorothy are still miniature-sized and Niles will have to sacrifice something precious to save the team.



and Niles Caulder.

The episode kicks off with a flashback to London, England in 1927 and a traveling circus. A young girl is being kept in a cage and it's soon revealed that she is the "Ape Faced Girl" who was captured in the Yukon and is now forced to perform as part of a freak show by conjuring creatures. However, things go a bit awry when the creature is distracted by someone in the audience and lashes out. An ominous voice tells the girl he can help if she makes a wish. A candle appears in her hand, she makes a wish, blows it out and chaos ensues. When it's over, everyone is dead except the girl, her creature,

Present day — A happier Dorothy wakes up and instructs her imaginary friends about how they're going to have a good day and say hello to their new friends. It's then revealed that Dorothy, Niles, Cliff, Vic, Jane, and Rita are still tiny size and are living on Cliff's racetrack setup while a full-size Larry tends to their needs and tries to find a way to return them to normal size. There have been multiple attempts to return them to normal, but all have failed and this latest one is no different.

In *The Underground*, Jane and the various other personalities are hanging out by a lake when Hammerhead confronts Jane. A sign appears that reads "Time For a Change" that deeply upsets Jane. She wakes up and it turns out that she's been drugging herself and Dorothy took the needle out. Dorothy connects to Jane a bit about them both having "friends" inside their head. Niles interrupts as he wants the serum she's been using so he can use it for Dorothy. Jane says she's used it all.

Larry has a flashback to California, 1961. His young son Gary brings his dad a model version of the plane he flies that he's made himself and he's so proud of it, but Larry finds fault with it and tries to correct the placement of a part. He deeply hurts the little boy's feelings. In the present, Larry is later taken to his son Gary, now an adult suffering from depression. He's preparing to kill himself. On the racetrack, Rita is trying to learn how to control her powers and train with Vic, who is himself seems fixated on ensuring that Mr. Nobody and Beard Hunter are trapped in the painting.

Another flashback, Florida, 1984. Cliff's pregnant girlfriend makes Cliff disinvite his own father to their wedding. It doesn't go well and it's apparent that he didn't have a great relationship with his father. In the present, Dorothy tries to spend time with Cliff who has been "feeding" the rats they end up taking one of the cars around the little race track. For Cliff, it triggers flashbacks to his accident and causes him to freak out and one of Dorothy's "friends" to come out – Darling. Cliff loses it and a heartbroken Dorothy runs off. Later that night, Niles summons Willoughby Kipling to get his help in restoring everyone to full size, but Willoughby wants something from Niles he's not willing to give up.

Cliff asks Jane about her drug use and while they are talking, they also end up mocking Dorothy and her imaginary friends. Niles shows up to tell them that Dorothy is missing, and they realize she's gone to feed the rats, which is a problem since Cliff's been killing them. They have to go save Dorothy. Vic freaks out along the way so Rita deals with him while Cliff and Jane go find Dorothy who has discovered that one of the rats had babies, but when the mommy rat destroys a weak baby, Dorothy freaks out. The ominous voice tries to get Dorothy make a wish, but Niles is able to shock Dorothy out of it.

Suddenly, everyone ends up normal size and it's revealed that Niles ends up giving up the necklace keeping him alive to Willoughby to make that happen. Rita discovers that Vic has left. Cliff makes peace with the rats. Jane gets high once again. Larry learns his son killed himself and after she's tucked in for the night, the dark voice tells Dorothy that her father is dying and tries to convince her to make a wish. She refuses but is clearly rattled.

Tyme Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 17

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Thursday June 25, 2020
Writer:	April Fitzsimmons, Neil Reynolds
Director:	Harry Jierjian
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), John Getz (Paul Trainor), Karen Obilom (Roni Evers), Brandon Perea (Dr. Jonathan Tyme), Mark Ashworth (Ringmaster), Vanessa Cater (Darling Come Home), Kat Crescinda (Darling Come Home (voice)), Leela Owen (Kay Challis / Young Miranda), Roberta Setzu (Elena Challis), Roxanne Mims (Facilitator), Sammy Al Moukadem (Smalls), Tom Key (Preacher), Quinn Bozza (DJ), Patrick Chundah Chu (Samurai), Tony Falcon (Thief), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Gary Peebles (African Warrior), David Shae (Dex), Eleonore Dendy (Rosie), David Goodwin (Tall Man), Adam James Breazeale (Teenager #1), Dan Martin (Dr. Jonathan Tyme (voice)), Brian T. Stevenson (Herschel (voice)), Mike Kaye (Heckler #1), Tomi Lavinder (Heckler #2), Kamille Gilmore (Bad Girls Skater #1), Domonic Pullen (Bad Girls Skater #2), Daniel Brittian (Bad Girls Skater #3), Alvin Lee Fleming (Bad Girls Skater #4), Leroy McSmith (Bad Girls Skater #6), Kacey Rodgers (Bad Girls Skater #6), Stacey Blitsch (Bad Girls Skater #7), Solomon Snowden (Bad Girls Skater #8), Brooke Hernando (Bad Girls Skater #9), Carlae Riley (Bad Girls Skater #10), Christopher Cocke (Spectator), Alzie Williams (Circus Attendant)
Production Code:	T50.10302
Summary:	Cliff, Jane and Rita pursue Dr. Tyme and his time altering mineral, in their quest to help Niles and Dorothy; Vic meets Roni, a military vet who challenges his beliefs; Larry comes face-to-face with his past at a funeral.

The episode opens with Niles telling his version of the scene that the season premiere opened with in London, England 1927. He had returned to England from the United States upon reports of a travelling carnival with a beast that he recognized as being the beast connected to the woman he loved and immediately had concerns that the show's "ape faced girl" was his daughter. That concern is confirmed, especially when the beast recognizes Niles. The crowd starts attacking the beast and then all hell breaks loose, and we see what killed everyone: the terrifying creature the Candlemaker.

Two years later, Dorothy hasn't aged, and Niles takes her to Danny – then an alley – to keep her safe. In the present, Cliff is interrogating Niles about why he did to them what he did, and Niles explained how he got the necklace that gave him longevity, but longevity isn't immortality, hence his experiments on the Doom Patrol. Niles reveals he traded the necklace and reveals that now his time is running out.

Jane is awakened by "Darling" and freaks out, prompting several of Jane's personalities to briefly come out with the message "time for a change." Jane gets high again to quiet them. At breakfast, Dorothy reveals to Rita and Jane that she overheard things with Niles and that he's

dying. Niles himself concerns it for Jane, Cliff, and Rita and it becomes clear that they're going to need to figure out how to take care of Dorothy should Niles die. Larry arrives, declares them to be Niles' failed experiments. He also reveals that his son died, but thanks to Niles he doubts said son even knew he existed.



In Detroit, Vic shows up at a trauma support group, but the woman sharing – Roni – takes issue with Vic because of the camera built into his face. He has to turn it off in order to stay. He also tries share but can't bring himself to do so. Later, Vic goes to talk with Roni, and they bond a bit. Later, Roni is nearly mugged, but she refuses to let Vic call the police because she doesn't believe in letting kid's lives be ruined by a mistake. She wants Vic to give him another chance. He eventually agrees.

Back at Doom Manor, Niles tries to re-assure Dorothy he will be okay, and she

suggests that she could make a wish, but Niles grows very upset and tells her that she can never make a wish. Outside, Jane gets her things off the bus to move back into the house saying she needs Chief because things are becoming complicated in the Underground.

Rita comes across Niles in his lab trying to figure out how to not die and explains to Rita about Dr. Tyme who, thanks to an extraterrestrial mineral, was able to travel around time. Rita decides they need to find him. She holds a mission briefing to steal Dr. Tyme's helmet so it can slow down Niles' decline. Jane is in because she doesn't want Dorothy locked up. Cliff doesn't want to help because of what Niles has done to them but eventually decides to go. The trio enters a wormhole and finds themselves in Dr. Tyme's time capsule which just so happens to be a roller rink from the August 8, 1980 and Dr. Tyme already knows what they're there for.

Larry attends his son Gary's funeral from afar, but when paying his respects, his other son, Paul, approaches and recognizes him upon hearing Larry's voice. Turns out Gary believed Larry was alive all this time. Larry learns he has a grandson and Paul invites him to the family gathering. Larry goes, but instead of going in, he goes into the shed and discovers all of Gary's research, old letters, and even parts from Larry's plane crash. Crushed by grief, Larry breaks down.

At the roller disco, things take a turn when Cliff turns off the music and Rita tries to take Dr. Tyme's helmet except it turns out it's not a helmet. It's his head and his brain is the mineral. Cliff touches it, Jane touches him and they're both forced to relive horrors from their pasts. Rita resets the clock on Dr. Tyme's face and reverses events. He is restored, tells Rita she'll never be more than a fraud and then sends them back to Niles. Rita breaks down. In her room, Jane ends up seeing Miranda's memory and it's revealed that Miranda was powerful long before the metahuman powers.

As Larry walks away from his son's home, he's stopped by a field of butterflies – and is quickly swarmed by them.

Pain Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 18

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday June 25, 2020
Writer: Tom Farrell, Tamara Becher-Wilkinson
Director: Samira Radsai
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner / Young Niles Caulder), Karen Obilom (Roni Evers), Roger Floyd (Red Jack), Catherine Carlen (Dr. Harrison), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Vanessa Cater (Darling Come Home), Kat Cressida (Darling Come Home (voice)), Craig Trow (Bobby), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Sarah Borne (Baby Doll), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Christopher Gay (Cop #2), Anna Borchert (Bloody Woman), Joshua Holcombe (Palace Musician), Matt Philliben (Palace Servant), Brian T. Stevenson (Herschel (voice)), Faith Dillon (Cop #1)
Production Code: T50.10303
Summary: Niles, Rita, and Larry end up in the inter-dimensional palace of Red Jack who has taken Larry prisoner; Cliff visits his daughter with Jane; Dorothy's game of hide-and-seek ends badly.



The episode opens in a flashback to Whitechapel, London in 1888 with Niles as a child walking through an alley when he's stopped by a cop and warned about the Ripper. Niles pickpockets the cop's watch and stays in the alley only for a woman to come flying out of a cloud of dust screaming and bloody a terrifying man – Red Jack – follows but Niles doesn't run. He watches as the man kills the woman, butterflies escaping her corpse.

In the present, Niles eats a breakfast that Dorothy made. Cliff interrupts, angry with Niles, but Niles tells him he needs to work on himself. He and Jane decided to leave and head on a road trip to Florida to see Cliff's daughter, Clara. Jane passes out on the way and ends up in The Underground for an intervention. They want her to stop being part of the Doom Patrol and to stop taking care of Dorothy. In Detroit, Vic shows up for group, but it's been changed to Wednesdays by Roni, who takes Vic up to her place where they end up having sex after revealing their respective physical traumas to one another.

While talking with Rita and Dorothy, a bunch of butterflies show up at the manor with an "invitation" for Niles from Red Jack and one of Larry's bandages. Niles convinces Rita to go with him and tells her if they get separated to follow the butterflies. In Red Jack's palace, Larry is suspended by chains, his bandages begin to unravel, exposing those in the room with him to his radiation.

Flashback to Doom Manor in 1966. Larry arrives with Niles, wearing a heavy suit and using an oxygen unit to protect others from his radiation. Rita is left in charge of getting Larry acclimated in his room as well as with the bandages Niles has left for him. She encourages him to change into the bandages and doesn't look away when she sees how damaged his skin really is. They bond and become friends.

In Florida, Cliff goes to his daughter's home and tells her who he is and also discovers that she's pregnant. It doesn't go particularly well, with Cliff overwhelming Clara. She closes the door on him, but he refuses to leave, resulting in the police coming. Cliff realizes he's been selfish and eventually, he and Jane leave.

At Red Jack's, Rita looks for Larry while the villain explains that he is lonely and wants Niles to come be an equal with him – and he will teach him to be such an equal and to torture others for their pain. It would mean eternal life, and Niles seems tempted but turns him down so Red Jack takes him as a victim instead. Red Jack tortures him by making him experience being Cliff. Rita finds Larry and as Red Jack begins to turn them all into butterflies for his collection. She risks herself, exposing herself to his radiation to save him by using her powers. Niles kills Red Jack before he can fully transform them. Rita and Larry free the butterflies – Red Jack's victims.

At Doom Manor, Dorothy accidentally breaks Danny the Brick playing hide and seek and Niles consoles her. Rita tells Larry that lost causes aren't lost if there's someone to fight for them – and she's fighting for him. Niles tries unsuccessfully to repair Danny and begins working on a Robotman 2.0 for Cliff. In Detroit, Vic is stood up for the date he's asked Roni on, though she sends him an email revealing the truth about her past and the terrible things she's done. He leaves and Roni watches from her car. In the bus on the way home, Jane finds herself locked in a cell within the Underground. She's no longer primary.

Sex Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday July 2, 2020
Writer: Eric Dietel, Tanya Steele
Director: Omar Madha
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Devan Long (Flex Mentallo), Alan Mingo Jr. (Morris Wilson / Maura Lee Karupt), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Michael Tourek (Lt. Kiss), Michael Shenefelt (Cuddles), Tracey Bonner (Torture), Brad Brinkley (Shadowy Mr. Evans), Lex Lang (Candlemaker (voice)), Lana Jean Turner (Young Rita Fr), Greyson Chadwick (Rita's Mom / Addie Farr), Sidney Baxley (Mr. Parker), Brian T. Stevenson (Herschel (voice)), Rodman Randolph (Hottie Dannyzen), Michael D'Mitri (Random Dannyzen), Melanie J. Newby (Lady Dannyzen), Andres Erickson (Dannyzen #1), Gregory Piccirilli (Dannyzen #2), Kodai Yamaguchi (Gothic Dannyzen), Reese Giles (Shady Guy #1)
Production Code: T50.10304
Summary: The Dannyzens hold a party at the manor to try and bring Danny back.



We open in London, 1978. Niles is visiting Dorothy who is still residing with Danny and the young girl doesn't want him to leave. It also is apparent that she's being kept in a room below the actual street and she's very lonely. Niles cautions her not to ever make a wish. When Niles leaves, Danny tries to remind him that the girl needs her father and that she can't stay forever.

In the present, Danny remains broken in two, though Niles is considering sending Dorothy back to Danny once he's

fixed. Someone rings the doorbell and it's the Dannyzens. Flex Mentallo says that in his estimation, Danny is in very bad shape, but Mora Lee Karrupt realizes that the way to help Danny is to throw a party to power him up with joy, love, laughter, and music. Niles promises that Danny will be back to himself by bedtime.

In the underground, Jane is in a cell and speaks with Hammerhead while The Hangman's Beautiful Daughter is currently in charge. Up top, Cliff goes to talk with her and poses some tough questions – such as how she'll survive in the real world – that upset her. Elsewhere, party prep is in full force as Flex flexes things into place, though Rita is unable to hang the disco ball on command. Flex is also incredibly kind to Dorothy and uses his powers to have her hang the disco ball. Later, Dorothy tells Rita she lived in the doll factory under Danny and never got to participate in the parties. Rita gives her a little bit of a makeover. Niles disapproves.

When the quiet party doesn't fix Danny, Mora Lee decides it's time to spice things up, with Dorothy's help. She begins to sing "Pure Imagination" from Willy Wonka. It works. Danny sends

a message of thanks to Dorothy for the song and the party kicks off in full. Unfortunately, it is bedtime. Elsewhere, Vic returns, and a new Jane personality shows up – Scarlet Harlot – and decides to join the party rather than leave. Rita convinces Larry to dance but gets distracted by Flex's powers. A guy hits on Larry, but he scares him off. In her room, the sinister voice – Candlemaker – tries to convince Dorothy to go back to the party.

Flex tells Rita the secret to the control of his powers is simply to clear his mind. Since the last time that Rita had a clear mind was when she had the orgasm Flex caused last season on Danny the Street, she asks him to do it again. He agrees and after a bit of negotiation, he flexes, and it does work... but Rita's release alerts a being all the way in Nepal who disappears into a shadowy blob. It goes badly for Rita, too. She saw something in her mind, so they go again to push past the block. Elsewhere, Niles makes an adjustment to Cliff, essentially giving him ecstasy. Dorothy sneaks a drink and Danny chastises her but agrees to give her ten more minutes.

Vic chats with Maura Lee about Roni. Maura tells Vic that human beings are cruel to each other, but it's rooted in self-hatred that they turn on people who are different. She also tells him that life is short, and he should go where he feels love. As Cliff dances, the shadow shows up and upstairs, Rita and Flex continue to work, and we flash back.

Burbank, 1931. Young Rita watches her mother get ready as a major movie executive is coming to visit. Rita is eager to get a part in a movie, but her mother sends her to bed, implying that Rita isn't pretty. She later sees her mother having sex with the movie executive, much to her devastation.

Cliff finds a dejected Larry, but outside, the SeX Men are evaluating the situation and it's apparently bad. Inside, another Jane alter takes over – Dr. Harrison – as the SeX Men show up. They start to try to track down the "hypersexual energy" that attracts a Sex Demon "Shadowy Mr. Evans". They eventually come upon sex ghosts. Dr. Harrison goes to the SeX Men's van and chats with Agent Cuddles. Apparently, if the Sex Demon absorbs enough energy, he gives birth to a baby that, when it cries, will turn the world essentially horny – and will wipe out all of the children. Jane shifts again – it's Hammerhead.

Candlemaker tries to convince Dorothy that Danny isn't her friend but her prison and so she asks Danny. Danny tells her the truth – giving Candlemaker a foothold. Dorothy takes an ice pick while Candlemaker encourages her to kill Danny. She tells Danny she can't go back, and they admit they can't either.

In Rita's room things are bad. The Sex Demon is about to give birth and sure enough, the baby is born. Jane shows up and makes her way to the baby, shoving it back into the Sex Demon and banishing him. The party begins to disperse. A very high Cliff hugs Hammerhead Jane, which convinces Hammerhead to release Jane. She's primary again.

Niles talks with Danny and Danny refuses to hold Dorothy prisoner any longer. By the end of the episode, Danny has improved greatly and has become a tire for a new journey. They invite the Dannyzens to come along to spread a message of acceptance, to breathe life into the outsiders. They vanish as a group. After, everyone tries to process things. Rita and Dorothy talk with Rita repeating to Dorothy what her mother told her, to focus on her other talents. Dorothy decides she doesn't want to grow up and goes to make a wish, but Candlemaker rejects her, too.

Finger Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday July 09, 2020
Writer: Chris Dingess, Shoshana Sachi
Director: Glen Winter
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), John Getz (Paul Trainor), Karen Obilom (Roni Evers), Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Irene Ziegler (Micki Harris), David Shae (Dex Trainor), Jonathan Bergman (Toby Trainor), Lex Lang (Candlemaker (voice)), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Sarah Borne (Baby Doll), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Tara Lee (Lucy Fugue), Greyson Chadwick (Addie)
Production Code: T50.10305
Summary: Dorothy finds a new friend. Niles plans to give Cliff human-like upgrades. Larry brings Rita to meet his family after she has a lousy audition.



The episode opens with what appears to be a date between Vic and Roni and things are going well until she suddenly is revealed to have a blaster on her arm like his. It turns out, it's a nightmare and he's really at Doom Manor. Cliff is looking for the missing video tape of The Chief's confession. As he looks, the sex ghosts appear. Elsewhere, Chief is meeting with Jane and she admits that the Underground is mad at her because of her drug use. Chief suggests that they draw a new map of the Underground which prompts Baby Doll to emerge. She is very upset with Chief and upset in general, so he in-

troduces Baby Doll to Dorothy. They're fast friends.

Elsewhere, Rita goes to attempt to audition for the local community theater and ends up doing so at a local nursery. However, in the middle of her monologue, she has flashbacks to her mental block and botches. Back at the Manor, Cliff discovers Chief's plans for Robotman 2.0 which Chief explains would include a sense of touch, but they will take time to work out. Larry makes plans with his living son, Paul, to clean out the home of his recently deceased son, Gary. Rita tells him about her bad audition, and he invites her to come with him to his son's.

As Baby Doll and Dorothy play, Candlemaker speaks to Dorothy as she gets frustrated with Baby Doll. Dorothy confides in Baby Doll that she has friends inside her head and Baby Doll wants to meet them, so she summons her wendigo who she calls Manny. Baby Doll scratches him which upsets Dorothy and she runs off. Cliff tells Vic about Chief's plans to give him a sense of touch and they go to Detroit to talk to Vic's dad. In Indiana, Larry and Rita meet Larry's family, including his grandson and great grandson. Much to Larry's surprise, Paul embraces him.

In the Underground, Hammerhead and Jane debate Baby Doll being up top with Hammerhead concerned about what happens when Chief has to choose between Baby Doll and Dorothy. It's revealed Dorothy is now hiding from Baby Doll. In Indiana, Paul reveals to Larry that his late wife is the one who got Gary into conspiracy theories about him while in Detroit, Vic talks to Cliff about how he can't stop thinking about Roni and he has a plan to win her back, with food. Cliff comes up with a different plan to simply apologize and it actually works. There's also a hilarious faux 70s tv show moment – Steel and Stone, entirely a product of Cliff's imagination, though when he snaps out of it, he witnesses an actual crime in progress, but his arm freezes as he tries to stop it and he accidentally severs the bad guy's finger which Cliff then keeps.

Jane goes to make sandwiches and Dorothy shows up which prompts Baby Doll to return. While visiting Larry's family, Rita unexpectedly gets a callback for the play after several of the cast come down with mono. Larry ends up coming out to his son. Paul tells him that his mom handled it badly and had always felt anger, something he didn't realize until Gary's funeral. Turns out Paul called the government to come get him. Larry has the Negative Spirit fight back, but while Rita is able to save Larry's great grandson, his grandson Dex is shot. The Negative Spirit takes Rita and Larry away.

In Detroit, Roni reveals that after an IED attack, she ends up working for the government agency Quorum who gave her enhancements but took them away when she made mistakes.

Back at Doom Manor, Dorothy rejects Baby Doll who tells her that Chief is evil. Dorothy then engages Baby Doll in a game of hide and seek, but when Dorothy hides in the furnace and jumps out to scare her – and be mean – Baby Doll sends her back into the furnace and turns on the fire. Dorothy lets loose her wendigo, Baby Doll freaks out and kills the wendigo which prompts Candlemaker to get Dorothy to make a wish.

Candlemaker then sets loose in the Underground where he kills Baby Doll.

Space Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday July 16, 2020
Writer: Neil Reynolds
Director: Kristin Windell
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Samantha Marie Ware (Miranda), Karen Obilom (Roni Evers), Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Irene Ziegler (Micki Harris), Charity Cervantes (Isabel Feathers), Derek Evans (Zip Callahan), Jason Burkey (Specs), Lex Lang (Candlemaker (voice)), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Sarah Borne (Baby Doll), Hannah Aline (Pretty Polly), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Ana Aguilar (The Balladeer), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Mariana Klaveno (Valentina)
Production Code: T50.10306
Summary: Dorothy is missing. As Niles and Cliff are away searching for her, Larry deals with some ageless astronauts who returns from space. There's a funeral in the Underground. Vic discovers a connection between Roni and S.T.A.R. Labs.



In the basement, Dorothy sits crying and terrified with Jane who lies on the floor, her face covered in wax. Chief goes looking for Dorothy when Cliff shows up with the severed finger and he has to find her. In the Underground, Jane and the other personas are horrified to realize that both Flaming Katy and Baby Doll are dead due to the Candlemaker. Elsewhere, Larry and Rita get off a bus in Cloverton

after his disastrous visit with his family and Rita tells him about her role in the community theater play. In Detroit, Roni agrees to let Vic scan her to better understand her injuries if he tells her about his PTSD.

Cliff goes into the basement and finds Jane, but not Baby Doll. He alerts Chief and he realizes that Dorothy is responsible for Jane's situation. Larry comes in and alerts them that there's a spaceship outside and Chief says to tell the visitors that he's not there. They're his old research team from his days at the Bureau of Normalcy that he sent into space in the 50s but presumed dead. He wants Larry to keep them there while he hunts for Dorothy. Larry meets with them, The Pioneers of the Uncharted.

In the Underground, the personas deal with their dead. They are going to have a funeral procession, but Jane questions if death is actually real in the Underground, though the Secretary persona refuses to listen to her. In the house, Chief discovers a note from Dorothy admitting that the Candlemaker hurt Jane and that she's running away, and she does – by taking the spaceship. Chief takes Cliff to the garage where he has a second spaceship and the two of them head into space in this ship which turns out is part science and part magic.

Larry continues to chat with the space visitors and Valentina Vostok introduces herself properly and they discover that they both have Negative Spirit. At play rehearsal, Rita discovers to her horror that they aren't doing the famous play *Our Town* but are instead doing a play about last season's incident in which the town was destroyed by Mr. Nobody.

Chatting with Valentina, Larry learns that she also was horribly irradiated with her experience with the Negative Spirit but learned to live harmoniously with her Spirit and thus contain the radiation. And it only took her five years. In Detroit with Roni, Vic discovers that both STAR Labs and Caulder Robotics were part of the modifications made to Roni much to both of their surprise. Vic reaches out to his dad who is more excited about him having a girlfriend than helping him find out about the tech.

Cliff and Chief arrive at Dorothy's location and Chief admits that everything his fault, revealing that because he isolated her she created her imaginary friends and if she wished it so, one of them – Candlemaker – could cleave the earth in two. He tasks Cliff with getting Dorothy back. Cliff finds Dorothy making a grave and he sits with her. At rehearsal, Rita – as "Gertrude" – tries to give some advice to the actor playing "her" but it turns out that the actor has some very solid insights on who "Blob Lady" really is.

As the other two Pioneers of the Unknown – Zip and Specs – continue to run around and act like children – Valentina reveals to Larry that they aren't actually still alive. They were invaded by a benign spore from distant planet and are now just husks. Her Spirit thinks that Earth's atmosphere will kill the spore and so returning is essentially her way of burying them and moving on.

Dorothy reveals that she's making a grave for Manny, her wendigo. Her mother gave him to her, and he was the last thing she had left of her mother. Cliff tells her about his daughter and tells her that she's not alone in her pain. They bond and head back to the spaceship together.

In the Underground, Jane tries to stop them from throwing Flaming Katy and Baby Doll into the well under the assumption that going into the Well is the end. However, Miranda suddenly arises from the Well and reveals that it doesn't work that way. Instead, the Well will allow them to mend in time just as she did. Miranda asks Jane to step aside as Primary. In the real world, Miranda wakes up.

In space, Cliff tells Chief that he's down to be there for Dorothy as family and that they're ready to go home. Chief says that they aren't going home – and jettisons Cliff into space.

Dumb Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Thursday July 23, 2020
Writer:	Tamara Becher-Wilkinson, Eric Dietel
Director:	Jessica Lowrey
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Karen Obilom (Roni Evers), Tommy Snider (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Irene Ziegler (Micki Harris), Avis-Marie Barnes (Beekeeper), Jhemma Ziegler (Scant Queen), Lex Lang (Candlemaker (voice)), Greyson Chadwick (Rita's Mom / Addie Farr), Kellen Boyle (Douche Guy), Casey Nelson (Bureau Agent), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Chelsea Rivera (Silver Tongue), Kayli Joy Cooper (Rhiannon), Christopher Ammanuel (College Student), Bria Brimmer (Nurse), Lauren Halperin (Attending Nurse), Josh Inocalla (Scant Servant #1), Ravon Miles (Scant Servant #2), Jeremy Barthelemy (Scant Servant #3), Jenin Gonzalez (Scant Servant #4)
Production Code:	T50.10307
Summary:	Miranda helps protect the Doom Patrol after a mysterious package arrives at the manor. Rita's visit to a beekeeper leads her to confront her past. Niles travels North to find Dorothy's mother.



In Switzerland, a phone rings but a machine picks up. A museum is unexpectedly closed due to an infestation. Elsewhere, Cliff returns to earth and crashes through a billboard. At Doom Manor, Rita goes over her lines and is unexpectedly visited by the play's director who asks her to take over the role of the Blob Lady and Rita agrees only for her mother to also appear and belittle her. Turns out, Rita is having a nightmare. Vic brings Roni to the house and introduces her to Larry, who tells them that Niles is in space and Larry's not sure when Niles will return. Rita is also introduced to Roni as

well as Jane's latest personality, Miranda. Miranda is a great cook and is also a big Rita Farr fan. Rita is going to go shadow the Cloverton Beekeeper. Larry informs them all that Dorothy is also in space. The doorbell rings and a mysterious crate shows up and a pink fume escapes it. Miranda, Larry, Vic, and Roni breathe it in. Despite being labelled "do not open" everyone but Miranda wants to open it, so they do. Inside is the painting Mr. Nobody and the Beard Hunter were trapped in...but they're not there.

Elsewhere, Nigel has landed in Yukon Territory and sets off into the wild while Dorothy sleeps. Cliff decides to walk home to Doom Manor, very angry at Niles. Rita goes to meet with the

beekeeper, who is kind of rough around the edges. She also has a daughter that she's hard on and has her take a jar of honey to help her get better grades at school. It upsets Rita.

Larry decides to try to go visit his grandson in the hospital and asks Miranda/Flit to help him. They go to the hospital and the nurse alerts security who shows up to arrest him. Flit gets them out of there. At the Roni and Vic decide to perform surgery to fix Roni. Miranda tries to intervene as it's a bad idea, but they don't seem to think so. Willoughby Kipling shows up just then and it was a bad idea to open the box. Turns out they are all now infected by Scants. What are Scants? A helpful film reveals that they are pink humanoid pests that place bad ideas in people's heads and causes a pink substance only Scants can see called "idiot" to come out of the infected's ears. Scants use that to create uma jelly which gives the queen powers. The only way to fix things is to kill the queen. Miranda appears to be the only one not infected while the rest decide they want to help kill the queen by going into the painting.

Cliff continues his trek home, but his legs suddenly malfunction, and he ends up stuck in a parking lot. A guy shows up and has him do a shoutout for his friends before letting Cliff make a call – a call no one answers. Cliff's second call is to leave a message on his daughter Clara's machine. Cliff falls over and gets unstuck. Elsewhere, Rita opens up to the beekeeper about her mother, who suggests that needs to see things through her mother's eyes and since she can't talk to her, she needs to find a surrogate to scream at – the bees. It doesn't work for Rita the way she hoped it would. On her way home, though, she encounters a mugging in progress and – as the Beekeeper – saves the day.

In the painting, the group finds Beard Hunter who has painted himself white to blend into the painting. He's trying to hide from the Scants. While they talk, Scants show up and Larry reveals himself. The Scants then take them. In the Yukon, Niles tries to speak to Dorothy's mother, but ends up being confronted by the Candlemaker instead who says Dorothy belongs with him now and says that her ancestors created him in the first place.

The Scants start to harvest the uma jelly and Willoughby shows up, as does the queen who describes the uma jelly as pure evolutionary potential and also reveals to each of them their bad ideas. Miranda is weirdly immune and with the help of other personalities, electrocutes the queen.

Back home and back to normal, Roni decides to go back to Detroit, but it's revealed that she has a vial of the uma jelly with her. Larry goes to the hospital on his own and finds out his grandson has been discharged, presumably having recovered. Cliff makes it home and finds Clara there waiting for him. She got Niles' confession tape in the mail. In the Underground everyone celebrates Miranda's victory, but Pretty Polly reveals to Jane that Scarlet Harlot has gone missing. Jane goes to investigate and discovers Scarlet's station is closed. Niles summons Willoughby and asks him to deal with Dorothy – though he wants one more day before whatever it is he will do happens.

Dad Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Thursday July 30, 2020
Writer:	Tom Farrell, April Fitzsimmons
Director:	Amanda Row
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars:	Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Lynne Ashe (Carol), Leslie Black (Cop #2), Sarah Borne (Baby Doll), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), David A MacDonald (Daddy), Ava Metallo (Young girl), Leela Owen (Young Miranda), Tim Peek (Knight Templar), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Todd Truley (FBI Agent)
Production Code:	T50.10308
Summary:	To prove her worth in the Underground, Jane brings Larry to the rural Arkansas to help her retrieve an invaluable item. Niles organises a special day for Dorothy while she hides a personal development from her father.



The episode opens in Arkansas, 1954 with Kay Challis' father putting her into a well for disobeying him and ends up dropping a beloved toy in the process. In the Underground, Jane is concerned that both Scarlet Harlot and Lucy Fugue have gone missing, but Miranda comes and discredit Jane claiming that Kay is starting to heal. Kay chimes in that she wants Harry, the toy she dropped. Jane says she'll go get Harry. At Doom Manor, Cliff gives Clara tour of the place and tries to bond with her.

Elsewhere, Niles and Dorothy stop at a gas station and he gets a call – on a peanut butter cup – from Willoughby who says that there are whisperings that the end of the world is coming if Dorothy matures any further. However, while Dorothy is in the convenience store, she discovers she's having her first period. At Doom Manor, Larry wakes up in his room and finds a recording her and his son made before his fateful test flight back in the sixties. Jane shows up and asks him to come to Arkansas with her.

At the convenience store, the clerk comes to help Dorothy and explains that getting her period is part of growing up – but she also tells her not to tell her dad since some dads can't handle their daughters growing up. At the Manor, Rita tells Vic about her heroics as Beekeeper complete with a great The Avengers (original, not Marvel) style fantasy sequence called Beekeeper and Borg. However, Vic notices that a headline that the VP of Quorum has been found murdered and now Vic can't reach Roni.

Jane explains to Larry where they're going and how Flit won't even get close to the farm. Jane explains that she doesn't know how things work, but she might disappear if Kay gets better.

They get to the well and Jane has a flashback to when a teen Kay, as Miranda, gets put into the well again. At the Manor, Cliff and Cara talk with Clara revealing that she's marrying a woman – she's a lesbian – and struggling with the fear of failing at marriage. Cliff gives some awkward, but heartfelt and well-meaning advice, and before she leaves, Clara invites Cliff to her wedding.

Niles takes Dorothy to an area fair. She wins a blue stuffed bear for Jane, but she ends up having a vision of an indigenous woman – her mother – bringing her a pair of red boots, telling her it's time. She sees the woman repeatedly as she and Niles go about their day. Unaware of this, Niles sends her into a funhouse alone where the woman takes her to the Yukon and tells her she is ready and the Candlemaker tells her it is time to let him out. Dorothy flees back into the funhouse.

In Arkansas, Jane goes into the well. After some searching, she finds a safe space in the stones where the toy was placed as well as a letter Miranda wrote to the father. In the Underground, Jane gives Miranda the toy and cedes her role as primary only for Miranda to throw the toy back into the well and shove Jane in as well. Jane finds the bodies of Scarlet and Lucy in the well along with Baby Doll and Flaming Katy.

In Detroit, Vic and Rita show up at Roni's where the FBI are investigating. They find the vial of uma jelly in their search. Vic eventually finds Roni at the diner and confronts her. The uma jelly has saved her from dying and she did, in fact, kill the Quorum VP and may kill again. Vic tries to stop her, and they fight with Vic having to bust out his Cyborg arm to stop her from harming him. Roni ends up leaving.

At the fair, the day begins to run out and Willoughby shows up. However, before they can get very far, they discover that things are melting, meaning that Dorothy has grown up and the Candlemaker is coming. They've missed their chance to stop things.

Wax Patrol

Season 2

Episode Number: 24

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday August 06, 2020
Writer: Chris Dingess, Tanya Steele
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man)
Guest Stars: Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Samantha Marie Ware (Miranda), Carter Jenkins (Johnny Bills), Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Pisay Pao (Slava), Phil Morris (Doctor Cowboy), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Joshua Mikel (Imaginary Jesus), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), David A MacDonald (Daddy), Cory Scott Allen (Bob), Kayla Ibarra (Tilly), Lex Lang (Candlemaker (voice)), Brian T. Stevenson (Herschel (voice)), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Donna Jay Fulks (Roxy (voice)), KevinGlen (Threesome Man), Nicolette Goetz (Threesome Woman #1), Dina Najjar (Threesome Woman #2)
Production Code: T50.10309
Summary: The Doom Patrol must confront their childhood imaginary friends before they face The Candlemaker. Meanwhile Dorothy must make a fateful choice.



The episode opens with The Girl's beloved toy floating down into The Well with an unconscious Jane floating after it. Then, Milwaukee, 1969. Miranda leaves work at a sandwich shop to take her lunch break and a street musician sits down to chat with her – he's been playing outside the shop for a bit and Miranda is new to the area. He asks her out and she says yes, before giving her a necklace he bought with the nickels she usually gives him for his performances.

In the present, at Doom Manor, Cliff is trying to figure out what to wear to his daughter's wedding. Miranda helps. Upstairs, Vic is playing sad love songs because of his breakup with Roni. Rita tries to console him, but she is also struggling with her inability to stop Roni. The team comes together to see Cliff off when Herschel shows up and tells them that Dorothy can't hold back the Candlemaker – and Armageddon is coming if she can't. Cliff decides to bail, but the rest of the team convince him to stay.

At the fair, the Candlemaker has been wreaking havoc and the team locates Willoughby while Dorothy tries to hide from Candlemaker in the arcade. Willoughby explains that Candlemaker has summoned all of their imaginary friends in order to stop them before being dragged off. The team splits up to find Niles and Miranda suddenly passes out. The Underground has summoned

her back because she's gone to help Dorothy and the rest of the personas confront her. At the fair, Rita runs into her imaginary friend, a paper doll named Mademoiselle Roxy. Vic runs into his as well, Dr. Cowboy – who looks like his dad. Vic thinks he defeats him, but he pops right back up. Cliff encounters his imaginary friend – Jesus – who attacks him, and they fight. Yes, Cliff fights Jesus, but also works out some of his own issues and they hug it out. Larry finds Willoughby covered in wax and ends up wax-covered himself while Vic opens up to Dr. Cowboy about Roni and Rita opens up about her own issues to her paper doll. One at a time they all get waxed, except Cliff gets busted apart first.

Back to Miranda's past where she's moving into an apartment with the boy from the diner. They've been dating for a few years and it appears, generally to be going well and Miranda promises the others that the relationship is a good thing. During a housewarming party a few days later, Miranda notices people starting to kiss each other and one of her boyfriend's friends tries to kiss her. Turns out, it's essentially an orgy and when she balks, he pressures her into going along with it. Unfortunately, Miranda can only see Kay's abusive father and starts rapidly cycling through personas before fully freaking out. She passes out, pulled back to The Underground where she's rejected by The Girl so she throws herself into The Well. Up top, Jane wakes up and is primary for the first time.

At the fair, Niles calls out to Dorothy and she comes to him and sees everyone covered in wax. Before Dorothy can get to Niles, though, her mother Slava appears and stops her. She tells Dorothy that no one can protect her and only she can deal with the Candlemaker giving her the choice to be a little girl or be a woman and face the Candlemaker. Dorothy chooses to grow up and face the Candlemaker. She conjures her own weapon and the Candlemaker takes her to meet her fate.

In The Well Jane, who has awakened, swims towards a glowing light at the bottom while The Girl goes to Jane's station and finds it closed. In The Well, Jane discovers Miranda's necklace – and Miranda's corpse. The Girl is approached by who we've been told is Miranda and it's revealed that it's been the monstrous father all along.

Season Three

Possibilities Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Thursday September 23, 2021
Writer:	Tamara Becher-Wilkinson, Eric Dietel, Shoshana Sachi
Director:	Dermott Downs
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars:	Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Karen Obilom (Roni Evers), Samantha Marie Ware (Miranda), Irene Ziegler (Mickey Harris), Charity Cervantes (Isabel Feathers), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Ana Aguilar (The Balladeer), John Henry Ward (Robot Monster), Michelle Civile (Townie #1), Javier Vazquez Jr. (Townie #2), Jessica Fontaine (Performer #1), Robert Bryan Davis (Performer #2)
Production Code:	T50.10401
Summary:	Dorothy and the Candlemaker finally face-off, while the Doom Patrol — now freed from their wax encasings — face troubling side effects. Rita holds the key, but is she ready to answer the call?



The episode opens with Dorothy, imprisoned courtesy of Candlemaker. After freeing herself from her cage, she vows to keep Candlemaker trapped until she's sure he won't lash out again. Thankfully, Dorothy gains the upper hand and puts Candlemaker in his place because he is her imaginary friend, after all.

Next, we see the wax melting off our incapacitated Doom Patrol. Rita, Larry and Vic find the Chief looking pretty dead. Dorothy emerges atop the head of a giant Candlemaker — he disappears, and she sobs over her father's body. Jane is unconscious, and Cliff is in pieces.

Later, we fast forward one week. Vic helps Cliff with his robotic parts, notably to regain control over them after Candlemaker severed them. Cliff's hands shake, indicating there's something wrong with his brain.

Meanwhile, Rita and Larry bicker about what to do with Dorothy. The Chief's corpse is lying on a table where it's stayed for a week, and it's starting to smell. Rita urges Larry to establish a connection with Dorothy.

Next, Larry encourages Dorothy to move forward with her life and not remain ensnared in the past. It's a wonderfully touching scene featuring Bomer and Monterey.

Then, Rita receives a posthumous gift from the Chief — it's a key. He's entrusting her with a massive task, explaining there are magical things that'll inevitably show up on Doom Manor's doorstep.

Jane clammers out of the well in the Underground while armed with Kay's stuffed animal. She spots Kay sitting in a cage, and the little girl is preoccupied with a puzzle. Jane calls out to her but to no avail, and she slips the stuffed animal into Kay's cage.

Rita is rehearsing for "Our Town" (Doom Patrol's version that takes some liberties). As the bee-keeper, she runs across the stage when "Elasti-Girl" and the Doom Patrol appear (The flatulent portal donkey is there too!). However, Rita takes center stage and delivers an emphatic, tearful monologue about the Chief and what he could want her to do with the key. To me, it looks like Rita's grief overflows.

Suddenly, her cells destabilize, and her body falls apart in front of everyone. Rita flees the scene.

Meanwhile, Silas Stone visits his son. Vic breaks the news about the Chief's death. We learn Vic's objective to aid Roni Evers and how he's struggling to let her be. Silas imparts pearls of wisdom to his son.

Later, Jane wanders over to the train that transports Underground residents topside. All of her personalities are engrossed in their puzzles and entranced, even. Jane tries to snap the train conductor out of her reverie so that she can leave the Underground.

Then, Jane encounters Miranda on the train — but she's not the actual Miranda, and she's an infection that predates any of Kay's personalities. She murdered the legitimate Miranda and a host of other personas, disposing of them in the well. Now, she wants to be the primary.

Next, Cliff researches "brain problems" on the internet. Chief's ghost materializes, much to Cliff's dismay. Chief asks Cliff to burn his body as it's the only way he can move on. Naturally, Cliff refuses because he loathes the Chief. Chief reveals he sent Cliff's daughter Clara the tape. You know, the one that explains Cliff's transformation. While Cliff doesn't believe he'll ever forgive Chief for what happened, he's thankful for that gesture.

Rita receives a phone call from her director, who disparages Rita and tells her to stay away from the theater.

Negative Spirit rouses Larry from slumber, and we learn that he wants the latter to leave Doom Manor. However, Larry asserts he must stay for Rita's sake — she needs him.

Meanwhile, Roni robs Quorum Labs. Vic hijacks the system therein and urges her to stand down. She refuses to allow her tormenters to walk free, so Vic gives her a two-minute headstart before he alerts the police.

Kay finds Jane inside the train, enveloped in a puzzle a la the rest of the personalities. Kay gives Jane her stuffed lamb in the hopes it'll help the latter regain control.

Back in Doom Manor, Cliff receives the news of Clara's labor — he's going to be a robotic granddad! Dorothy visits the sleeping Jane and apologizes for everything, including what happened to Baby Doll. Still of Matt Bomer and April Bowlby in the Doom Patrol episode "Possibilities Patrol."

Next, Kay leads Jane to an airplane, one used before the train to leave the Underground. Unfortunately, Fake Miranda tracks them down, and she impedes Jane's flight path. Thankfully, the other personas arrive in time to help.

Meanwhile, Jane wakes up topside, but she's not herself; it's Fake Miranda masquerading as Jane. She taunts Dorothy, and the little girl rallies the rest of the Doom Patrol in a bid to stop Fake Miranda.

Suddenly, Fake Miranda fashions a noose and tightens it around her neck. She's killing Jane's body. In the Underground, we see Fake Miranda cause hurricane-like winds to hold the personalities back. Fake Miranda morphs into Daddy, but he's composed of puzzle pieces. Jane gets the plane off the ground and flies through him, thereby destroying him and Fake Miranda.

Then, Jane returns to her body, and Cliff arrives just in time to save her from the noose, and she embraces Cliff. Back in the Underground, the personas find an interesting disposal method for the puzzle pieces, and they bond over it.

Later, Larry divulges Negative Spirit's desires to Rita. She urges him to explore — figure out what NS is trying to show him. She'll be peachy keen. We love this friendship.

Vic discovers Roni evaded capture again, and he looks content about it. Cliff cradles his grandchild, and it's a lovely sight to see him reunite with his family. His daughter notices his shaking hands. Larry soars through the sky, and we see his bandages fall away to reveal his appearance from 60 years ago. Jane puts Chief in a body bag in a van. The van is Danny, and they're driving Dorothy and the Chief to a secure location to bury the body.

Rita hears what sounds like a phone ringing, but it's the key Chief gave her. The sound leads her to a bookcase, and after removing a handful of books, including one called "The Secret," she sees a phone. The phone is saying, "Arrival imminent." Rita's afraid to answer it, so she lets it ring. She snakes out an arm, but it melts under the weight of her anxiety. Finally, the ringing ceases.

Next, it's opening night for "Our Town." After the show, the woman playing a skewed version of Rita encounters a machine that emerges from the ground. Madame Rouge steps out, and the first thing she does is urinate, using homegirl's playbill as toilet paper. Her face contorts to take on the woman's physical appearance.

Suddenly, the woman, frightened by Madame Rouge's shapeshifting abilities, falls into the crevasse left by Madame Rouge's time machine. The ground closes up, and MR sets out to look for Dr. Niles Caulder.

Vacay Patrol

Season 3
Episode Number: 26
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday September 23, 2021
Writer: Tom Farrell
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars: Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Billy Boyd (Samuelson), Stephen Murphy (Garguax the Decimator), Wally Pfister (Mel), Glenn H. Allen (Jim Thompson)
Production Code: T50.10402
Summary: A relaxing vacation to escape the Doom Patrol's recent loss proves anything but — especially when an unexpected evil lurks nearby.



The episode opens with a flashback in 1949 at the Brotherhood of Evil headquarters. Brain and Monsieur Mallah plot the downfall of Niles Caulder, and they've enlisted the aid of Garguax for the task. Brain instructs Garguax to eliminate a target, and he'll send a signal via transponder when the time is right. This target is close to Niles, and she's none other than Rita Farr.

Later, Garguax and Samuelson, his assistant, arrive at Codsville Mountain Resort. Garguax vows they'll blend in

while they wait for Rita to appear. Every day, Samuelson emphatically announces Garguax's entrance into the dining hall with a gramophone and a laundry list of the alien conqueror's accomplishments. This bit is hysterical.

Then, we see Garguax extensively document his mission. The years fly by, and still no sign of Rita. Garguax learns of the Brotherhood of Evil's demise at the hands of the Chief, and yet he remains at his post.

Decades pass.

Meanwhile, at Doom Manor, Rita consumes copious amounts of Rocky Road ice cream. She spots Madame Rouge on the newspaper's front page and reads that a "mysterious woman is wanted for questioning." She muses whether that's what the Chief meant regarding her task — Rita must keep an eye on the mysterious things in this world.

The pressure is too much to bear, and she morphs into an amorphous blob. I love that this signifies Rita's anxiety.

Next, Larry floats in space. Negative Spirit wants to show Larry his homeworld, and we see Larry sucked into a vast ball of light.

Cliff cradles his grandson in his robotic arms back on Earth. His daughter, Clara, and her wife, Mel, are on edge because of Cliff's shaking hands. He tries to make up for lost time with Clara by incessantly catering to his grandkid's every need.

Then, Clara and her wife hear their child crying outside. Cliff's body suddenly freezes, and the sprinklers turn on. After taking their infant inside, Clara broaches the subject of a visit to the

doctor. Clara wonders whether Cliff might have Parkinson's disease. Even though he's a robot, he still has a human brain; however, Cliff brushes it off.

Meanwhile, Vic accesses his Grid to keep tabs on Roni Evers. While she narrowly escaped Quorum Labs, the baddies are aware she had assistance. Then, Grid promptly shuts down, forcing Vic to call his dad, Silas, on a flip phone.

According to Silas, Quorum reached out to S.T.A.R. Labs about the incident. Vic's cameo in the footage is suspect, so S.T.A.R. shut down Vic's operating system. Cyborg, a superhero, failed to stop a "criminal," at least that's how S.T.A.R. views it. Vic is furious, but his father's hands are tied.

Next, Vic finds Rita in her amorphous state. She tosses around the idea of a vacation, and they could all use some relaxation. Secretary makes her grand entrance and books the group a spot at the Codsville Mountain Resort where Garguax is. Vic asks if Jane will go, and we see Jane is in the Underground with Kay.

Jane wishes to stay in the Underground, but Kay persuades her to join her friends for the trip, so Jane resurfaces.

Later, Vic, Jane and an amorphous Rita arrive in Florida to pick up Cliff. Rita resides in a sack that Jane has slung over her shoulder. Hammerhead emerges briefly to punch Cliff so hard his robotic joints start moving again.

Then, our outcasts are at the desolate mountain resort. Vic's disappointed to learn there's no signal where they are. Cliff wishes to try The Backbone, a giant ladder, on for size. In space, Larry appears to be in the eye of Negative Spirit's home. Larry looks like his dashing 60s self, and we see the version we know venture toward Larry. Larry grazes the fire-ravaged skin of his twin's face.

Suddenly, Negative Spirit decimates the other Larry, and our Larry returns to his usual self. Next, Negative Spirit deposits Larry in Doom Manor and vanishes.

Meanwhile, Vic encourages Cliff to see a doctor about his shaking. Cliff learns about Vic's out-of-service Grid, and it looks like they're both falling apart. Jane and Rita enjoy the woodsy scenery, and Rita's still an amorphous blob in a sack. She expresses relief that they're out of Doom Manor and free from the Chief's influence.

Cliff encounters Garguax in the sauna, and the pair hits it off. They bond over their mutual hatred of the Chief. Garguax doesn't pry into why Cliff despises Niles so much, and, vice versa, neither does Cliff.

Later, Cliff spots Vic, Jane and Rita in the dining hall. They're all guzzling a gigantic alcoholic drink through straws. I wonder if Rita will feel the effects more quickly since she's a blob.

Then, Garguax and Samuelson enter, but not before the latter grandiosely announces the former. Vic instantly grows wary of them. A green alien described as an "eater of worlds" and his red alien pal? Talk about suspicious!

Not only that, but Cliff knowing who Garguax is and being privy to his hatred of the Chief doesn't put Vic at ease. Vic approaches the extraterrestrial duo, and Samuelson is off-putting and condescending, while Garguax is amiable enough.

Later, our quartet sits in an empty dance hall while a solitary deejay cranks out the tunes in the corner. Rita believes the Chief's faith in her is misplaced — she's not supposed to be a superhero. Jane and Cliff think they should live as they see fit and not as Niles's "Doom Patrol."

However, Vic's devoted to the superhero life, and they could easily defeat Garguax and continue saving the world. After Cliff and Vic verbally spar, the former storms off.

Jane reasserts Cliff's viewpoints, and Vic leaves in a huff too. Garguax sees Rita for the first time in her human form.

Then, Garguax decides to leave, citing that Rita doesn't seem threatening. He believes the "mission" abandoned him and Samuelson. It's time to move on, but Samuelson doesn't see it that way even though the Chief, in the 50s, dismantled the Brotherhood of Evil.

The following day, our crew spends some time alone. Cliff attempts to climb The Backbone while Vic tries to send Roni a text that doesn't go through. Rita finds a pottery wheel while Jane walks a labyrinthine path.

Cliff falls off The Backbone because his metallic limbs freeze. Jane sees the Chief's wheelchair and releases a gut-wrenching, grief-fueled scream. Rita's clay creation folds, which looks interesting when compared to Rita's amorphous episodes. Vic fails to locate a signal, so he snaps his flip phone and tosses it into the woods in a rage.

Later, the quartet reunites and sits quietly. Suddenly, in the Underground, Kay starts dancing to "Forever Young" as it plays in the dance hall. Her movement spurs Jane to bust some moves, followed by Rita, Cliff and Vic. It's a fun scene that successfully breaks the tension, injecting needed levity.

While they're leaving, Garguax's transponder finally beeps after 70 years of radio silence. We see what appears to be Madame Rouge's time machine outside the resort.

Suddenly, Garguax bursts into the dance hall as our quartet is dancing. He urges them to run, and he keels over. Samuelson stands behind him, armed with a giant gun, and he shoots Cliff, Jane and Vic.

Rita flees, and as she's about to open the door, an identical version of Rita donning Madame Rouge's getup shoves her back inside while apologizing. I'm guessing it's Madame Rouge shapeshifting as Rita. Samuelson zaps Rita too.

We see Samuelson arranging the bodies of Cliff, Rita, Vic and Jane into a circle, and they're looking dead as a doorknob.

Dead Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday September 23, 2021
Writer: Jeremy Carver, Steve Yockey
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars: Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Charmin Lee (Elinore Stone), Michael Harney (RJ Steele), Rose Bianco (Kay's Grandmother), Micah Joe Parker (Malcolm), Madalyn Horcher (Crystal Palace), Ruth Connell (Night Nurse), Sebastian Croft (Charles Rowland), Ty Tennant (Edwin Payne)
Production Code: T50.10403
Summary: After waking up in the tunnel of souls, the Doom Patrol must confront their own personal purgatories. Back at the manor, Dorothy and Larry consult a highly specialized detective agency to help reach their friends.



The episode opens with Rita, Vic, Jane and Cliff on the River Styx. While the ferryman rows them across the river, Vic, Jane and Cliff pass out. Rita notices a slew of formidable, hooded creatures walking toward them as they dock. She puts her Golden Age of Hollywood fainting skills to good use and feigns unconsciousness.

Meanwhile, in Ohio, Larry receives four packages, each one containing a member of our currently dead quartet. What a way to find out your friends are gone! Oh, and Negative Spirit is still MIA.

Next, our heroes are bound by their wrists and placed on a conveyor belt of sorts. Rita's the only one who's awake. She blames herself for the resort vacation, especially since the Chief gave her an actual key to her destiny.

Cliff appears to be in his purgatory, and his father, RJ, pulls over in his truck. Of course, seeing his son as a robot is a bit bewildering. Vic winds up on a hiking trail with his mother, Elinore. Kay reunites with her grandmother, and Jane joins them inside for some festivities.

Then, Dorothy arrives home to find Larry has concealed their dead friends with bandages and awkwardly situated them at the dining room table. Sure, it's macabre, but it's Larry's grieving process. Poor Dorothy has lost her parents and her friends consecutively.

While mixing pancake batter, Larry spots Rita's face in the said batter, calling out to him. Perhaps Rita's alive in purgatory! Dorothy reveals there are folks they can contact to establish a connection with Rita.

Meanwhile, in London, Charles Rowland, Edwin Payne and Crystal Palace are working on a gruesome supernatural case. Danny appears as an ambulance, and they transport the Dead Boy Detective Agency crew to America.

Edwin and Charles died in 1916 and 1989, respectively, so now they solve ghostly cases with their living friend, Crystal, who's a psychic medium.

Later, the DBDA arrives at Doom Manor. Crystal reveals they'll need personal items and a person to act as a conduit. The group chooses Larry since he's the closest to Rita.

Next, RJ sports a hunting rifle, and he aims it toward the sky. Cliff admires a flying trio of pegasi — that is, until RJ mercilessly shoots one of them. Cliff proceeds to let his dad have it. He lets slip that Clara gave birth to a son, which sparks genuine emotion in RJ.

Then, Jane chats with Kay's grandmother while the little girl laughs and dances outside. The older woman explains that she did what she could to shield Kay from her abusive father. Jane, in turn, also tells of her experiences protecting Kay. It's a beautifully nuanced scene featuring Guerrero and Bianco.

Meanwhile, Vic sits with his mom after a hike. Vic apologizes for the fire, but his mother won't hear it. She reassures him that it wasn't his fault, and I think Vic needed closure for that. After Vic divulges his sincere feelings for Roni and his mom reveals how proud she is of him, they continue their hike.

Later, Crystal, Larry and Dorothy prepare to communicate with Rita, and they have a personal item for each Doom Patroller on a table. Suddenly, we see two sex ghosts in complete coitus, and Crystal shoos them away by uttering the couple's safe word: turnip. Every sex ghost in Doom Manor shares this safe word (The more you know!).

Next, Larry calls out to Rita at Crystal's behest. She hears him while she's in the Tunnel of Souls. However, someone frees Rita from her restraints, and she flees the scene.

After deliberating about it, Edwin and Charles agree to accompany Larry in the afterlife. He'll have a stronger connection to Rita that way. And the only way Larry, an alive person, can travel through worlds is if he astral projects.

So, Crystal orders him to focus on a picture while she whacks him over the head with a shovel. Suddenly, he, well, astral projects. Then, Charles, Edwin and Larry walk through a mirror to get to the other side.

Later, we see RJ gut a beautiful pegasus, and it physically hurts me. Cliff's afterlife portal appears, so he walks toward it after an abrupt goodbye to his dad. However, before he steps into the bright light, he finds a toy car on the grass, and it's his item from Earth! He wakes up in the Tunnel of Souls.

Meanwhile, Larry, Charles and Edwin stand in front of a tree leading into the afterlife. It sports a door handle that's suited for Edwin — he must overcome his pain to enter. As Edwin grabs the knob, we see him fleeing a traumatizing scene, covered head to toe in blood.

Jane's having a grand ole time with Kay and her grandmother. Grandma reveals the dolls she created forever ago, and they look similar to Jane and the other 60-some personalities. Oh, and grandma's first name is Jane too. Perhaps the dolls were the blueprint for Kay's personas?

Then, the bright light appears, ushering Jane and Kay toward their afterlife. But Kay finds Jane's paintbrush, which rouses Jane from her slumber in the Tunnel of Souls.

Next, Larry chats with Edwin about the latter's potentially romantic feelings for Charles. Edwin brushes him off, citing that he and Charles are only friends. Oh, my sweet summer child, it's not 1916 anymore. Charles is terrified of the water because he died from hypothermia.

Vic's light also shows up while he's talking to his mom. Elinore mentions that Vic's dad chose to turn him into Cyborg, which is an intriguing word choice, and I'm sure we'll explore that later. After a tearful embrace, Vic walks toward the light. However, he spots his shoe, which wakes him up in the Tunnel of Souls.

Back on Earth, Crystal catches Dorothy placing a chocolate bar among the gang's personal effects. Dorothy wants to contact the Chief, and Crystal shares that a demon who possessed her for a year erased her memories of her parents. But Charles and Edwin saved her from the monster, hence why they're together now.

Crystal encourages Dorothy to contact her dad however she can. Crystal's vendetta against that demon keeps her fueled and fired up.

Now, Vic, Jane and Cliff attempt to escape their restraints. Cliff goes "angry robot" and bursts through the ceiling, where he encounters a horde of Watchers, the hooded creatures.

Finally, Rita reunites with Larry. Jane, Vic and Cliff are hot on her heels. Everyone's safe!

That is until Death's right-hand lady makes her grand entrance. She calls Edwin and Charles by name, and the latter smacks her with his bat. Suddenly, she flings him backward. Rita's

rescuer from before, a mysterious man, sacrifices himself to the creepy spider woman so that our crew can escape.

The gang hops aboard the ferryman's ferry and narrowly avoids the creepy spider woman's wrath. Unfortunately, her vomit is unavoidable.

Everyone wakes up on Earth, and all is well with the world.

Later, Larry informs Rita about Negative Spirit's disappearance. He asks her if she knows the man who saved her, but she doesn't. It's fascinating since he knows who Rita is. We see a flashback to right before Samuelson killed Rita when a version of herself essentially condemned her to death.

Cliff and Jane bond over their mutual desire to get help, and it's sweet.

Dorothy announces she's departing with the Dead Boy Detective Agency. I'm assuming Dorothy will attempt to contact the Chief, but she asserts she'll return, though.

Suddenly, a whistling Madame Rouge waltzes into the kitchen, and she's got a tea kettle on the stove. When Jane asks MR who she is, the latter has no clue because her memory's gone.

Undead Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday September 30, 2021
Writer: Tamara Becher-Wilkinson
Director: Kristin Windell
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars: Shoni Baker (Doctor Gammon), Chantelle Barry (Baphomet (voice)), Jon Briddell (Darren Jones), Wynn Everett (Shelley Byron / The Fog), Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Ty Tennant (Edwin Payne)
Production Code: T50.10404
Summary: The newly "undead" members of the Doom Patrol are inspired to work on themselves. Later, the team is rocked by the arrival of a mysterious woman on a time machine — and a former foe.



The episode opens with Willoughby Kipling sitting in a hotel room with none other than the Chief's decapitated head. It's super cute.

Willoughby casts a spell, so the Chief's voice emits from his dead head. Then, Willoughby summons Baphomet and pretends to speak as the Chief while gently prodding her to unveil her feelings for him. However, Baphomet doesn't fall for the trick and realizes she's talking to Willoughby.

Next, a mysterious unwanted visitor stops by Willoughby's hotel room. All we see is a shadow.

Meanwhile, Laura De Mille, a.k.a. Madame Rouge, continues to drink tea with Cliff, Jane, Vic, Larry and Rita. Naturally, our gang's bewildered by Laura's presence. Laura asserts she's suffering from memory loss and has no clue who she is or why she must seek out Niles Caulder, but she did arrive in Cloverton using a time machine.

Cliff, ever the realist, refuses to believe in time machines. That is until Laura shows the crew hers. Oh, and amid all the confusion, everyone won't stop scratching themselves.

Next, the Doom Patrol learns that Rita received the signal heralding Laura's arrival the day before leaving for the mountain resort. Cliff spills the beans regarding the Chief's death, so Laura pops in her machine with the intent to travel back in time. Laura decides to travel back seven weeks in time after ensuring her entrance doesn't coincide with the sex ghosts fiasco.

However, Rita spots Laura's flight suit with a logo featuring the Brotherhood of Evil's Brain. Rita also recognizes it as the same suit time-traveling Rita was donning right before Garguax's henchman killed her. She plucks off a piece of the time machine, rendering it inoperable.

Then, the machine fails to start. Laura enlists Vic's aid in getting it up and running again. Cliff reminds Jane about their vow to seek help for their "sh*t." I love their friendship and their commitment to taking care of themselves. That's called growth and self-care, friends.

Meanwhile, Larry races upstairs to his room to vomit blue liquid. That can't be good.

Cliff speaks to a doctor via virtual session. He's worried he might have Parkinson's disease. But the doctor instantly dismisses him as a "TikToker." We see a strange spot form on Cliff's metal forehead.

Jane constructs a straw version of Chief while outside, and we see a fly land on her face. Vic pulls up his sleeve to find a nasty gash on his forearm. Silas finds his son tinkering away on Laura's time machine.

Vic seizes the moment to confront his father following his eye-opening discussion with his mom in purgatory. Was there another way to save Vic besides the cyber tech? Silas confesses that S.T.A.R. Labs was working on synthetic skin, but he insists he only did what he thought was best for his kid.

Right now, Silas is paying for Vic's decision to abet Roni Evers, and S.T.A.R. Labs put him on leave.

Next, Rita shows Laura the device emitting the signal. After Rita irritates Laura for a spell, we see Laura unlock a secret compartment — a chessboard moves aside to reveal an old school film canister. Hot dog!

Then, Cliff finds Jane with her straw version of Chief. He urges her to talk to it — say everything she never got to say when the Chief was alive. I love that Doom Patrol isn't steamrolling over the team's grief, namely Jane's.

But first: time to light one (a joint) up.

Later, Rita spots Larry tending to his garden. She discloses her discovery from the mountain resort and now, but Larry's more preoccupied with him dying. He reveals he's vomiting blue liquid, probably a horrid side effect from the Negative Spirit vacating his body.

He tells Rita he's dying, but she won't have it. We see spots take shape on Rita's face and Larry's bandages. Rita inexplicably licks Larry's bandages, citing that he smells delightful.

Laura watches the film, starring Shelley Byron, a.k.a. The Fog, petting a cat. The Sisterhood of Dada presents the said film. Back outside, Vic finds his skin peels off with ease. Rita brushes her teeth, and the spots become more prominent — like skin deteriorating. She cries for Larry, but he takes a tumble down the stairs. Jane pukes worms, and she and Cliff transform into zombies.

Shelley Byron unexpectedly hypnotizes Laura through the film, and she erupts into a carefully choreographed dance. Afterward, she notices the cat transform into a bird, which then morphs into, well, her. She's Laura De Mille, and she can shapeshift.

However, she eagerly divulges to the group she's a bird.

Suddenly, our Doom Patrol lurches toward her, and they're undead. That's when Willoughby swoops in to save the day. He can speak "zombie."

So, the consensus is the spider lady from Hell's venom changed them into zombies.

Then, Willoughby plays a videotape for everyone. Darren Jones, a former agent for the Bureau of Normalcy, delivers an off-kilter ransom speech, demanding the gang comply or Niles' head gets it!

Willoughby only nicked the Chief's head, to begin with, because of the decades of stored "arcane knowledge" dwelling inside it. Laura wants the Chief's noggin so she can figure out who she is.

Next, they decide to meet with Darren for the head. Willoughby and Laur boast half of the air freshener inside James Dean's car the night he died to mask the scent of their brains. After Willoughby creates a tear in the air from his lit cigarette, our part-human, part-undead crew winds up by a barn.

Meanwhile, Darren arrives with the Chief's noggin in a bag. He laments about his family leaving him and the Doom Patrol costing him his cushy job. But guess what? The man obsessed over eradicating the abnormal is now quite unusual himself — he transforms into a Were-butt!

Or, as Zombie Jane succinctly puts it, "a motherfudging Were-butt!"

Naturally, Darren Were-butt ushers the rest of his Were-butt buddies into the fold, and our zombie gang puts up a fight. Before heading inside, Willoughby gave Laura petrified dragon piss, and she's supposed to toss it at Darren's head, so it explodes.

However, she's outside attempting to transform into a bird. Unfortunately, it doesn't work, and she morphs into a footstool, which sends her crashing through the roof into the undead/Were-butt melee below.

Jane discovers one way to destroy the Were-butts: devour them. Yes, Jane is eating ass, and that's the way it goes when you're a zombie. Willoughby procures a fiery blade, Larry takes the Were-butts to task with a chainsaw, and Vic and Cliff rip them apart.

Once the Were-butts are effectively defeated, Willoughby snatches the sack housing the Chief's head. He and Laura realize their James Dean air fresheners are gone, so they race through the cigarette portal home, so their zombie pals don't eat their brains.

While chatting with the Chief's head, Laura and Willoughby learn that human brains possess a rare chemical that cures the zombie disease, hence why the undead crave them. He suggests they feed his head to the Doom Patrol, much to Willoughby's dismay, and Laura agrees to do it.

Willoughby and Chief bid each other farewell. Before Willoughby departs, the Chief tells him that Baphomet loves him. Be direct with her!

Finally, Laura asks the Chief for answers regarding her identity. The Chief vehemently reveals his hatred of her and that she's a baddie. He strikes an ultimatum: if Laura presents his head to the Undead Patrol for consumption, then he'll let her take the files he has on her. Then, she must promise to steer clear of the Chief's people.

Next, Laura leads our zombies into a room with the Chief's noggin. Zombie Jane cradles the Chief and reveals she has much to say to him. But the Chief tells Jane he loves her and that it's okay. He encourages them all to eat him.

And they do.

Later, Rita makes mouthwash cocktails for the bunch. Now that everyone's back to normal, they'd like to forget their time as zombies. Cliff wonders aloud whether they're cannibals, even though he'd have to consume a car to be one himself.

Laura reads a letter the Chief sent in the 1940s regarding Laura. At that time, he believed she was truly cancerous and needed to be "terminated."

Jane sets the straw version of Chief on fire, which is a sweet gesture considering what Cliff told her earlier about refusing to set the Chief's body ablaze.

Cliff completes a diagnosis checklist for Parkinson's and discovers he can order pills online without a prescription.

Larry finds an alarmingly large mass in his stomach, and continues to vomit blue liquid.

Vic wonders what it would be like to have synthetic skin instead of cybernetics, holding a reflective tray up to his face while doing so.

Meanwhile, Rita finds Laura watching the *Sisterhood of Dada* film again. Laura's crying, so Rita offers her some cookies. After Rita leaves, Laura notices, well, Rita in the film.

World-renowned time traveler, folks!

Back at the barn, one of the Were-butts flees the scene, making a beeline for Cloverton. Perhaps it's Darren?

Dada Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Thursday October 07, 2021
Writer:	Shoshana Sachi
Director:	Kristin Windell
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars:	Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Catherine Carlen (Dr. Harrison), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Wynn Everett (Shelley Byron / The Fog), John Getz (Paul Trainor), Gina Hiraizumi (Sachiko), Anita Kalathara (Holly), Eric James Morris (B.O.N. Agent), Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Miles Mussenden (Lloyd), Micah Joe Parker (Malcolm), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Ty Tennant (Edwin Payne)
Production Code:	T50.10405
Summary:	Madame Rouge enlists the Doom Patrol's help after learning about her unsettling past. While the rest of the team works to infiltrate the target, Rita stays behind and finds a surprising connection with their mysterious friend.



The episode opens with Jane listening to My Chemical Romance, and I always knew she was an emo kid at heart. She slips away into the Underground, where she finds Kay in an unexpected therapy session with Dr. Harrison. Kay needs new shoes, and she wants to venture topside to get them.

While Jane is all for Kay spending time up there, Dr. Harrison believes she's too young to have that kind of autonomy. After Kay flees, Dr. Harrison bluntly reminds Jane that Kay taking control affects everyone in the Underground, whether she likes it or not.

Next, we see Cliff preparing to consume his Parkinson's medication. Vic erects a funnel, complete with a reddish liquid to facilitate the pills' flow into Cliff's mechanical body. Cliff learns that his pills will take at least a few months to become effective. Vic's system finally reignites, and Grid is back online, much to his delight.

Once Vic departs, Cliff pours over half of the pill bottle into the funnel for consumption. So, that'll end well.

Then, Vic chats with his dad. Silas discloses that STAR Labs doesn't know about him reviving Vic's Grid system, and they don't have access to it. Silas apologizes for trying to turn Vic into something he didn't want to be. Something tells me this move will boast consequences down the line, and STAR might retaliate. It could get ugly.

Later, Rita examines Larry's stomach, where the large mass used to be. However, now the lump resides atop his head, moving to and fro. Thankfully, it's not a tumor.

Laura informs Larry and Rita about an upcoming team meeting.

At the meeting, Jane asks "Doctor Who" what's going on. This bit made me giddy since Michelle Gomez played a Time Lord, a.k.a. Missy, on Doctor Who. Laura reveals that our heroes inadvertently freed the Sisterhood of Dada when they escaped the Ant Farm.

Now, the enigmatic organization leaves its insignia in places all over the world while foreshadowing "The Eternal Flagellation." No, not Eternal Flatulence, although that would be on-brand for Doom Patrol.

So, Laura wants our crew to infiltrate the Sisterhood of Dada and become members — well, more like sit back and observe. Of course, the group only agrees to do this if Laura vows to get out of their hair.

Later, Laura shows Rita the footage from the Sisterhood of Dada film. We see Rita inside a glass cabinet in the movie, directing Laura and Shelley Byron's dance from the sidelines. Her cameo only solidifies Rita's theory that she's a "world-renowned time traveler."

Next, Cliff, Jane, Vic and Larry travel to Darren Jones's coordinates he scribbled in his journal — the ones leading to the Sisterhood of Dada. Cliff's high as a kite since he guzzled those pills. I've decided that high Cliff is the best Cliff.

Suddenly, Cliff spots the mass in Larry's neck and tries to "pop it" like a zit. Larry loses control of the van, crashing it into a foggy, woodsy area.

Cliff wanders off into the fog, with Vic hot on his heels. Jane urges Larry to stay with the van, and she believes they're at the Sisterhood of Dada headquarters.

Meanwhile, Rita and Laura drink copious amounts of alcohol and divulge their life purposes. These scenes with Gomez and Bowlby are compelling; both actresses deliver the goods. Laura bemoans her malfunctioning time machine, but Rita procures the piece she removed from it last week.

Cliff finds an ice cream truck with Holly slumbering inside. He rips off the backdoors to discover a spinning vortex housing Sachiko.

Then, Jane wanders into what appears to be a sweet shop. She hears Hammerhead yelling outside. She meets Shelley Byron, who informs Jane that the Underground's inside her head. Additionally, Shelley extracts Jane from the rest of Kay's personas. We see Kay with them, eagerly eating sweets.

Next, Vic encounters Lloyd, who's busy sculpting some artwork. When Vic inquires about Lloyd's identity, the latter evades and talks in circles.

Cliff stumbles upon Sachiko, who's in a glass case. Sachiko fears Cliff, but she utilizes her powers to bridge the language barrier between them. Shelley and Jane's conversation veers toward Jane's persona. Does she know who she is? Jane figures out that Shelley's part of the Sisterhood of Dada.

Meanwhile, Lloyd launches into a deeply profound and probing monologue that cuts Vic to the quick. Lloyd questions whether Vic knows who he is and whether he understands actual suffering.

After Cliff reveals his identity to Sachiko, he confesses his fears regarding Parkinson's and if it'll prevent him from holding his grandson. And death!

1917 Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 30

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday October 14, 2021
Writer: April Fitzsimmons
Director: Omar Madha
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars: Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Catherine Carlen (Dr. Harrison), Wynn Everett (Shelley Byron / The Fog), Gina Hiraizumi (Sachiko), Anita Kalathara (Holly), Miles Mussenden (Lloyd), Micah Joe Parker (Malcolm), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Lillian Searcy (Girl), Ron Clinton Smith (Security Guard), Ty Tennant (Edwin Payne)
Production Code: T50.10406
Summary: Plunged back in time, Rita attempts to navigate the Bureau of Normalcy with help from an oddly familiar group. Meanwhile, Jane gives Kay her first taste of freedom, while Larry finds closure with his son.



The episode opens with Rita spinning through time and space in her capsule. She reflects on her life and finds that every significant choice before this moment was made for her. So, with this next move, Rita decides to follow her bliss. However, every tear she sheds erases her memories. Like Laura, she lands in 1917, Iowa, with no recollection of who she is or why she's there.

Rita's greeted by a tough-as-nails farm woman, with the Bureau of Normalcy hot on her heels. They grill Rita regarding her identity, but she's bereft of her memories. Rita procures a piece of notebook paper from her pocket, saying, "Laura De Mille, Sisterhood of Dada." They don't believe her, so she's escorted back to the Bureau's headquarters.

Meanwhile, we see Brain and Monsieur Mallah observing Rita's arrival from afar. At this point, the Brotherhood of Evil is going strong, and they're hellbent on destroying the world.

In the present, Larry watches over Paul while the latter feverishly mutters gibberish. Jane helps Kay flee the Underground to purchase new shoes.

Next, Vic finds Cliff succumbing to the siren song of online gambling. Oh, and he's befriended a cam girl, Ginger. Vic seeks advice from Cliff about the meaning of life — why did he become Cyborg?

However, Cliff's too preoccupied with his online life to help Vic with his existential crisis.

In 1917, Rita's led to the Bureau of Normalcy's "Meta Recruiting Lab." We see Laura De Mille spearheading the Bureau's meta lab. She doles out paperwork for Rita to complete, but our girl still has no clue who she is. Oh, how the tables have turned!

Rita undergoes a series of tests of Laura's creation to determine where she fits in the Bureau. Laura concludes that Rita is not a weapon.

Back at Doom Manor, Cliff's game suffers interruption courtesy of Laura. Present-day Laura wants info on the Sisterhood of Dada, but all Cliff provides is the Sisterhood's scathing reaction

to hearing Laura's name. He roughly sketches a design of the machine the Sisterhood of Dada is creating.

Laura also reveals Rita's disappearance; however, Cliff doesn't seem to care.

Later, we see Rita placed in the mailroom with Holly McKenzie, a.k.a. Sleepwalk. Rita demonstrates her stretching powers, much to the delight of Shelley Byron, a.k.a. The Fog; Sachiko, a.k.a. The Quiz; Lloyd Jefferson, a.k.a. Frenzy and Malcolm.

Then, Rita sits down for lunch among the Bureau's employees. But her presence stirs the pot, and several of those workers clear the space when she attempts to mingle with them. Lloyd ushers Rita through a door marked "Metas," and if this isn't a metaphor for segregation, I don't know what is.

We see Holly, Shelley, Sachiko and Malcolm on the other side of that door. The metahumans aren't supposed to socialize with run-of-the-mill humans.

Meanwhile, Jane watches Kay find freedom topside as she shops for shoes. Kay spots a bike and decides to take it for a spin. Pretty Polly warily observes Jane.

Next, we see Vic hiking the same trail he did with his mother in the afterlife. He spots a few folks surreptitiously snapping selfies with him, so he asks Grid to mute his notifications. Back at the Bureau, Rita finds correspondence for Niles Caulder in the mailroom. Something inexplicably stirs within her — a strange pull regarding that name. Laura inquires as to why Rita reacted to seeing Niles' name, but no dice.

Laura leads Rita, a.k.a. "Bendy," as her new pals call her, to the Sisterhood of Dada's swanky party. Initially, the group started as a free-thinking movement — a deliberate act of cathartic rebellion. Merriam-Webster defines "Dada" as "a movement in art and literature based on deliberate irrationality and negation of traditional artistic values."

Anyway, Lloyd constructs a beautiful hat for Rita, and everyone busts out their best dance moves. We hear talk of the movie the Sisterhood of Dada plans to shoot, and it's safe to assume this is the same one Laura watches in the present.

Rita connects with the silent and sweet Malcolm, who lacks a heart but has a canary in a gilded cage in its place. Malcolm entralls Rita.

After Malcolm and Rita emerge to join the others, a night of unadulterated debauchery and delight unfurls.

Cliff learns from Ginger that he has insufficient funds on his card, so she must leave the chat. However, when Cliff discovers Ginger's affinity for Vic, he auctions off a date with Vic on the internet. Then, Cliff launches into a monologue about how the cosmos methodically mapped out his life (note that Rita earlier refers to herself as a "feather floating on the cosmos").

Additionally, he believes his path leads to his daughter and grandson — he must be a better person for them. Fraser continues to impress in this role vocally.

Later, the following day, Rita discusses with Laura and Lloyd about choosing happiness despite one's struggles. The Sisterhood of Dada purposely chooses to be happy as an act of rebellion. Rita wonders whether they can aim higher; reach for the stars. However, Lloyd reminds her that she's privileged enough to dream bigger. Here's another metaphor for race and class privilege.

Jane giddily watches Kay as she zooms through the streets on her bike. Suddenly, a strange man stops Kay in her tracks. Jane frantically asks Kay to let her talk control, but the man only wants to warn Kay about her speed — as a new biker, she must take it slow.

Meanwhile, Paul appears to be lucid again, and he's sitting at Larry's dresser. Paul reveals he wasn't tricked into working for the Sisterhood of Dada; he eagerly accepted the challenge. He longs to hit Larry where it hurts.

Larry finally stands up to his son, acknowledging his mistakes as a father while simultaneously reminding Paul he had no control over his situation. Larry kindly asks Paul to leave.

Vic finds the place where his mom hid stones on the trail. He's ready to seize control of his destiny.

Rita and her new friends hit up the cafeteria again. Suddenly, Rita's face and limbs lose their cellular structure, and she starts looking a bit melted. The Bureau of Normalcy employees sneer at her. Thankfully, Shelley and Malcolm swoop to her rescue and calm Rita down enough, so her body reverts to its normal state.

Then, the Sisterhood of Dada kicks up their heels and parties in front of the normies. Sachiko gives everyone clown costumes while Lloyd whips up some winds. An irate Bureau officer barges in and ushers the metahumans out.

We see the said officer is Laure De Mille as she shapeshifts into her regular form. She urges them to flee since the real authorities are on their way.

Back in the Underground, Kay's other personas confront Jane for her recklessness. Kay returns from her trip topside, happy as can be. Even though Jane's the primary, the personalities feel she should've consulted them first before sending Kay up. Jane chastises the group and condemns their idle threats before leaving herself.

But it seems Dr. Harrison has more nefarious plans in store.

Cliff continues to sell his roommate's belongings. We see everything from Rita's Old Hollywood posters to Vic's prized sneaker collection. Speaking of Vic, our Cyborg makes an appointment with a doctor for synthetic skin surgery. Larry's lump returns, and this time it brings with it a world of pain.

Rita and Malcolm stand before the time machine that brought her to 1917. She wonders aloud why she's here, and Malcolm persuades her to stay. Rita decides to make this place her home, and just when they're about to kiss, someone walks by. Malcolm gives Rita a paperclip shaped like a heart, and she places it inside the cage where his heart should be for safekeeping. Such a sweet moment.

Later, we see present-day Laura pouring over documents in Doom Manor. She wants to know what the Sisterhood of Dada wants, and an answer reveals itself in the fireplace. "Piffle Paffle" is spelled out in flames that erupt and spread like fiery fingers behind her.

Bird Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Thursday October 21, 2021
Writer:	Ezra Clayton Daniels
Director:	Omar Madha
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars:	Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Catherine Carlen (Dr. Harrison), Wynn Everett (Shelley Byron / The Fog), Gina Hiraizumi (Sachiko), Anita Kalathara (Holly), Miles Mussenden (Lloyd), Micah Joe Parker (Malcolm), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Walnette Marie Santiago (Mel), Ty Tennant (Edwin Payne), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Karen Obilom (Roni Evers), Libby Blake (Ginger), Deja Dee (Doctor Chalmers), Jim E. Chandler (Wilhelm Hodges), Daniel Annone (Wally)
Production Code:	T50.10407
Summary:	Vic consults an old friend for help with a major life change, Cliff takes his online habits too far, and Jane battles the "others" for Kay. Sensing imminent danger, Madame Rouge attempts to rally the highly distracted group.



The episode opens with Lloyd and Holly putting the finishing touches on a massive gilded cage, like the one in Malcolm's chest cavity. Lloyd whips up a wind storm, much to Holly's delight, and Holly holds up a flyer that says "Tonight" with the Sisterhood of Dada's signature distorted face sigil. The Eternal Flagellation is nigh!

Meanwhile, Vic meets with a doctor regarding synthetic skin surgery. The said doctor worked with his mother at STAR Labs. After a cursory examination, the good doc reveals that surgery for Vic is possible, but she would have to remove his tech. She urges him to discuss the life-changing procedure with his father before making a decision.

Next, we see Jane chastising Cliff for selling her records. Cliff has an internet addiction, and he's taken it a step too far by selling his friends' possessions.

Suddenly, Jane vomits a flag with the same imagery as the Sisterhood's flyer. Even Cliff's t-shirt bears the peculiar sigil. Laura urges Jane and Cliff to rally together — they must brace themselves for whatever the Sisterhood plans to throw at them. However, Jane asserts it's Laura's problem, not theirs.

Jane learns Cliff sold something important to Flit, one of Kay's personalities. So, Jane makes way for Flit, and Flit teleports Cliff to his daughter Clara and her wife, Mel's humble abode in Florida. It's Grandpa Cliff time!

At the Bureau of Normalcy, the year is 1949, and Laura interviews Wally Sage, a young man with a strange set of skills. If you'll recall, Wally Sage creates Flex Mentallo, as mentioned in "Flex Patrol." Here, he waves a hand over an image of a beach ball, and a real-life version materializes. Rita watches in amazement.

But Laura categorizes Wally as a "weapon" to be used at the Bureau's discretion.

Rita reprimands Laura for sending a young man to war; however, Laura retorts that it's her job. Rita invites her to a salon that night with the Sisterhood, and, even though Laura declines, Rita surreptitiously slips the invite in among her things.

Next, Rita and Malcolm converge for a mini dance session in the hallway. A horde of Bureau troops marches past them, giving off blatant Nazi party vibes.

Meanwhile, Larry wakes up after puking what looks like a giant parasite. One of the Sisterhood's flyers lands on him. Laura stands outside his room, and the pair attempts to figure out where the parasite hailed. She surmises it entered Larry's body when the Negative Spirit took him to space to show him its home. It's a space bug!

Unfortunately, Larry can't name it, but he can set it ablaze.

Then, Jane finds Kay crying. Someone stole Kay's bike, and now she never wants to go topside again. Jane has a feeling the other personas have something to do with it.

Cliff tells Clara and Mel he's cured of Parkinson's, but Mel notices his hands still slightly shake while holding Rory. However, Cliff insists on hanging out with his grandson while the wives go out for a much-needed date.

Larry dumps his parasite buddy in the woods, leaving it in a duffel bag complete with a peanut butter and jelly sandwich, a water bottle and a scarf for warmth. Admittedly, this scene is super adorable. Against Laura's suggestion, Larry doesn't burn the parasite. While outside, Larry spots a hefty patch of incoming fog (probably Shelley's doing).

Later, Vic contacts Roni, who's hiding out in the woods. He informs her of his potential synthetic skin surgery. Roni opposes it, citing Vic's cyber tech as his superpower. How can he cultivate change without it? Roni and Vic want the same thing — change. But both have different means of obtaining it. Vic reassures her he can still fight and be a superhero without his tech.

Roni brings up an important point here: Vic's metal capabilities don't make him the same as law enforcement. Vic and Roni don't want obedience; they want justice. Roni's walkie-talkie cuts out, ending the conversation.

Meanwhile, Cliff's babysitting stint takes a potentially dangerous turn when the smoke detector goes off, and he spills several food items in the kitchen. Cliff spots Clara's credit card, and he almost swipes it.

Thankfully, Clara and Mel arrive home in time before something major unfurls.

Jane confronts Dr. Harrison and the other personas. She reminds the personalities that their objective is to protect Kay. But Dr. Harrison counters with a question: "Who's going to protect us?" Yes, they stole the bike, but at least they can control what happens in the Underground.

At Doom Manor, Laura attempts to leave with a packed bag. However, she's stuck in a sort of supernatural loop. Every time she walks down a corridor, she winds up back where she started, and the Sisterhood is most likely behind it.

Next, Laura gets a visitor while working alone at the Bureau. The Bureau supervisor doesn't think she can climb the professional ladder, despite mounting evidence of her diligent work. Laura still protects the Sisterhood even though they've been tucked away in the Bureau for over three decades. She insists they're pacifists; they wouldn't volunteer to fight in wars.

However, the officer asserts she must treat all metahumans the same way. After he departs, Laura finds the invite Rita gave her — it bears that distorted face symbol.

Then, Rita and Malcolm surprise Shelley, Lloyd, Holly and Sachiko with a masked dance for their salon. Nobody's up for it. Rita explains she hoped that following a new Broadway trend would provide a "fertile canvas with which to examine human frivolity." Sachiko reminds the pair of who the Sisterhood is.

She pushes the group to commit to their destiny — they've been dancing around it for 30 years. Shelley argues they vote against doing that every year and Rita adds that it's too dangerous. She also recites the Sisterhood's mission: to make the world a better place.

That's when Lloyd delivers a heartwrenching, poignant monologue about the atrocities the world's suffered and the horrors seen in their backyard. Lloyd emphatically asks how they're going to change the world. For decades they've sat idly by while the Bureau committed awful things against metahumans. He accuses them all of being complicit.

Malcolm inspires the group to kickstart The Eternal Flagellation, but Rita believes Laura would staunchly oppose it, and Sachiko insists Laura's already out of the picture. We see Sachiko in the present preparing for The Eternal Flagellation.

Vic lies on an operating table while preparing to receive anesthesia. He sees the fog approaching. Jane tells Kay that someone in the Underground took her bike, but it was all a mistake. Kay senses she's lying and kicks Jane out of her room. Suddenly, Jane spots the fog in the hallway.

Cliff steals Clara's card and charges it to see Ginger again, but before he can get a glimpse of her goods, the fog swirls around him, and he vanishes.

Then, Vic, Jane and Cliff wind up in the same room where the Sisterhood held their salons all those years ago. They appear to have no control over their limbs, and we see the trio break out in a choreographed dance. Larry and Laura also arrive at that spot after encountering the fog at Doom Manor.

At the Bureau, Laura shows up at the salon, much to the excitement of everyone there. Rita and Malcolm don their masks while the group euphorically dances. In the present, Laura notices our crew executing the same dance as the Sisterhood did in 1949. Doom Patrol brilliantly melds together these two scenes from different eras.

The dance triggers Laura's memories, as what transpires in 1949 plays like a flashback for her.

Suddenly, the Bureau bursts into the room armed with weaponry and seizes the Sisterhood, and Malcolm disappears. We see recruit Wally Sage is among them. The soldiers put the Sisterhood on their knees, while the Doom Patrol also falls to their knees. Inexplicably, Laura has a weapon in the present.

Past Laura goes down the line of Sisterhood members and stamps their paperwork with "Weapon" while also acknowledging the Doom Patrol as weapons in the present day.

However, when Past Laura gets to Rita, the latter refuses to comply. Wally orders her to get on her knees, but Rita won't budge. Malcolm reappears and demands Laura stop the charade. Wally blasts his weapon, and it hits Malcolm, killing him. Rita's faces shifts from abject grief and sorrow to one of persistent anger. Rita transforms into a blob and vanishes.

Present Laura encounters a masked figure that looks like Malcolm, but we see Rita underneath it. Laura's memories rush back to her with full force. The fog envelops everyone, transporting them to what looks like the outside of Doom Manor.

We see the massive gilded cage from the beginning, but there's now an egg within. The egg cracks open, and a peculiar bird/butterfly hybrid emerges with the nose and mouth of Malcolm. Rita insists that since Laura killed Malcolm, she must be the one to set him free.

Laura stands by her actions, claiming she had good reasons behind them all.

Rita accuses Laura of being "the evil one," not the Sisterhood of Dada. Shelley supports Rita's accusation, citing they did unspeakable things for 70 years because of Laura.

Suddenly, Malcolm grows restless in his cage, and he splits into thousands of smaller birds. They flee the coop with abandon, and Laura morphs into a bird and escapes amid the melee. Cliff wonders whether this is The Eternal Flagellation, but Sachiko responds that this is merely the prologue "to reckoning."

Rita and the Sisterhood vanish in puffs of fog while the weird hybrid birds with faces fly into each one of our Doom Patrol members, causing them to disappear, one by one.

Subconscious Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Thursday October 28, 2021
Writer:	Tanya Steele
Director:	Rebecca Rodriguez
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars:	Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Catherine Carlen (Dr. Harrison), Wynn Everett (Shelley Byron / The Fog), Gina Hiraizumi (Sachiko), Anita Kalathara (Holly), Deborah Michal (Jenny), Miles Mussenden (Lloyd), Micah Joe Parker (Malcolm), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Ty Tennant (Edwin Payne), JoAnn Willette (Debbie Trainor)
Production Code:	T50.10408
Summary:	While the fog obscures more than just the air, Vic, Cliff, Jane, and Larry are forced to relive their most shameful moments until a breakthrough is reached, and Rita begins to piece together Madame Rouge's complex history.



The episode opens with our heroes as butterfly/bird hybrids, lounging on a powerline. It appears that Malcolm is, of course, in the middle (That's where all Malcolms belong). Each Doom Patrol butter-bird flies away, and Malcolm explodes in a fury of pale blue light.

Suddenly, we see Vic wandering into a toy store. He spots a younger version of himself with his father, Silas. The store manager chastises young Vic for callously tossing merchandise on the floor. However, Vic replies he was merely looking for

a Black superhero toy. According to the horrid manager, Black superhero action figures don't exist because nobody would buy them.

Silas reminds little Vic that they can't afford to make mistakes, which breaks my heart. He persuades his son to go with General Tony, a Black general. Vic picks him up, but our Vic winds up in the toy box instead after the Vic butterfly/bird hybrid perches atop the toy shelf.

Meanwhile, Kay looks to be entangled in an Avenue Q knockoff puppet show with her personas as puppets. For starters, we see Dr. Harrison, Hammerhead and Pretty Polly as puppets. Jane arrives on the scene in pure, unadulterated felt.

Kay's subconscious entraps Jane and the other personas, hence the weird kids' show setting. Even Harry, Kay's stuffed sheep Jane rescued from the well, is coherent and fully animated, and Jane's butterfly/bird appears and whisks Kay away.

Then, Cliff encounters Human Cliff in a memory. We get to see Brendan Fraser in the flesh in "Subconscious Patrol," and for that, I'm thankful. Human Cliff disappears courtesy of Cliff's butterfly/bird thingie. Our Cliff heads inside at the eager behest of Bump Weathers.

Later, Larry wanders into an elegant church, and he finds Pre-Negative Spirit Larry donning a snazzy suit for his impending nuptials. Like those before him, Pre-Negative Spirit Larry vanishes and lands in Doom Manor; Kay, Human Cliff and General Tony already await him.

Rita cheerfully breezes in to get the subconscious crew up to speed. These versions of our Doom Patrol have been plucked from repressed memories and materialized in the real world, while the real gang remains trapped in their respective memories. It's all part of The Sisterhood of Dada's Eternal Flagellation.

Soon, the world will reconcile with the deepest, most painful parts of themselves, and everyone can comfortably live as their most authentic selves.

So, now Rita wants the subconscious folks to help her find Laura De Mille and bring her to heel.

Next, we see Rita in 1949 at The Brotherhood of Evil, and she's spying on Laura De Mille while the latter chats with Brain and Monsieur Mallah about destroying Niles Caulder. So, Brain and Monsieur Mallah want Laura to travel to 2021 to steal Niles' inventions, returning them to 1949 and "creating" them before he does. Nothing smacks of evil more than plagiarism.

Monsieur Mallah bestows Laura with "Madame Rouge." Thus, a villainess is born.

Our Larry encounters his mother in his painful memory, and we see her urge him to ignore his desires and marry out of duty to his family. Larry says the things he suppressed all those years ago on his wedding day. He always felt "invisible" around his mom, which plays into his Negative Man persona.

Then, Puppet Jane and the other personalities turn on Harry, effectively demolishing the talking stuffed animal. Vic, now residing inside the toy box that once housed General Tony, encourages his younger self to be a kid.

At Doom Manor, Rita persuades our subconscious group to make a pitstop at The Sisterhood of Dada's fog-enshrouded headquarters.

Past Rita finds Laura decked out in her time-traveling digs, preparing to sojourn into the future to steal Niles' creations. The pair verbally spar over the choices they've made over the years, and Laura unwaveringly asserts she did what the Bureau of Normalcy asked her — she classified metahumans as weapons. That is until the Bureau sacked her.

Laura hits Rita where it hurts by wondering aloud whether art can genuinely save the world. Can The Sisterhood of Dada's poems and dances bring peace to all?

Present-day Rita escorts the subconscious crew through the fog, only for the group to lose their collective nerve and flee.

Bump Weathers surprises Cliff with a massive racecar cake complete with a sultry dancer springing forth from it.

General Tony composes a gigantic blanket fort to protect the subconscious folks while riding out The Eternal Flagellation. Human Cliff brings beer and chips, so that solves the food/beverage conundrum!

Past Rita disguises herself and infiltrates the Bureau, wherein she finds Laura's time machine and hijacks it. Suddenly, her former memories with the Doom Patrol return in full force, much to her dismay. It's nice to see the episode address Rita's pervasive shame and past traumas since everyone must endure suffering.

Cliff's sexy dancer reveals that a little girl sits alone in a car outside, meaning Cliff's daughter. He sees the swirling vortex courtesy of Sachiko, and it sucks him in. He lands in Larry's memory, rescuing his friend.

Meanwhile, Pre-Negative Spirit Larry and Human Cliff unearth their deepest traumas. General Tony mentions how young Vic "honored his father more than himself," so the subconscious gang utilizes the moment to take care of themselves. Human Cliff launches into a monologue about how terrible of a father he was to Clara. Fraser delivers a sweetly vulnerable and captivating performance here.

Then, Cliff and Larry find Vic and bust him out of the doll box. They jump through the spiral vortex into Kay's subconscious to rescue Puppet Jane. Pretty Polly laments their situation, citing Jane's messes incessantly affect the other personas. Dr. Harrison vows that Jane won't jeopardize the Underground again, and her foolhardiness won't put them in harm's way.

Next, Puppet Jane, Cliff, Larry and Vic soar through a vividly colorful, rainbow-filled vortex in Cliff's racecar cake. You know, standard Doom Patrol stuff.

So, our crew mingles with their subconscious selves. Perhaps Sachiko's vortex appeared because they were on the brink of a breakthrough. Larry and Pre-Negative Spirit Larry have a heart-to-heart, and both agree to "let love in" and maintain that duty to themselves.

Suddenly, Larry's butterfly/bird appears, and Pre-Negative Spirit Larry vanishes. Human Cliff and Cliff reveal their greatest regret — casting fatherhood aside for drugs and women and not feeling a thing when looking at Clara. Human Cliff reminds Cliff that, at some point, the partying must stop. After hurling a few "f**k yous" at each other, Human Cliff disappears.

General Tony confronts Vic, asking him, "Who protects us?" Funnily enough, Dr. Harrison asked that same question a few episodes ago — it's a general query for this season. After exposing Vic's neverending quest to be perfect and say the right things, General Tony urges him to have fun. Find his happiness. Joivan Wade deftly gives us a visceral, raw peek inside Vic's psyche.

Vic asserts that he didn't want a soldier; he was a child at the time. His butterfly/bird appears, and General Tony vanishes. Puppet Jane shares her findings with Kay regarding Harry's statements — according to him, Kay doesn't want her personas around anymore.

Kay divulges that Jane causes her pain. She wants to survive without Jane and the others, and Kay confesses her wish that Jane would die. Jane's butterfly/bird enters the fray, signifying that it's time for Kay to go. After her departure, Puppet Jane reverts to her regular self.

In a rage, Jane destroys the blanket fort. Nobody does torturous pain like Diane Guerrero.

Our quartet notices the fog is gone and hopes The Eternal Flagellation is over. The group returns to their previous locations before the Dada hullabaloo. Clara finds Cliff with her credit card and Ginger on his laptop, and she voices her belief that their arrangement isn't working out.

Jane walks through a desolate Underground and encounters Kay. Jane acknowledges Kay's earlier comments and hopes they can all work through this rough spell together. Kay reveals the other personas are gone.

Larry visits the space parasite in the woods and goes into full-on Papa Bear mode.

Silas wakes up Vic, who's on the operating table. The synthetic skin surgery was a huge success, and Vic looks like his old self again. Cyborg no longer!

Finally, Rita tracks down Laura De Mille in the present, and what happens next remains to be seen.

Evil Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday November 04, 2021
Writer: Eric Dietel
Director: Rebecca Rodriguez
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars: Wynn Everett (Shelley Byron / The Fog), Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Jonathan Lipow (Monsieur Mallah (voice))
Production Code: T50.10409
Summary: With Madame Rouge vying for her old spot in the Brotherhood of Evil, the Doom Patrol brace themselves for their impending visit.



The episode opens in 1917, wherein Laura), Rita and Shelley discuss creating their film. You remember the one! Shelley and Laura urge Rita to dig deep and dance her heart out.

Back in the present, we see Rita confront Madame Rouge. She reveals she hid Madame Rouge's time machine, and Niles Caulder destroyed the Brotherhood of Evil. Of course, Rita has vengeance on the brain and wishes to kill Madame Rouge.

However, Madame Rouge morphs into a bird and flies away before Rita can act.

Meanwhile, Cliff and Jane fawn over Larry's baby space parasite. Initially, the interaction seems sweet until it takes a drastic turn for the nasty. Larry wakes up from the nightmare.

Larry notices the kitchen is in a state courtesy of the space parasite. We learn Larry's adopted kid can feel everything he's feeling, much like the Negative Spirit.

Then, Silas visits his son, Vic, post-synthetic skin surgery. Silas isn't as thrilled about the procedure as Vic. He tearfully delves into a race-fueled attack he endured some years ago. Silas gave Vic that tech in the hopes that it would protect him.

However, Vic wants to be his own person. He's tired of folks making decisions for him. Phil Morris is mesmerizing in this scene.

Later, we see Jane in the Underground with Kay. Jane wonders where the other personas went. How could they disappear? Kay leaves Jane behind to go topside.

Meanwhile, Madame Rouge lands in Boca Raton, Florida. She finds Brain and Monsieur Mallah at a retirement facility. After a bit of back and forth, the retired supervillains let her in their humble abode.

Cliff heads home to find a metallic-free Vic — well, he still has the cyber tech; it's just beneath his synthetic skin. Cliff doesn't seem impressed.

Next, Rita hosts a team meeting so they can eradicate Madame Rouge for good. Kay attends the said meeting with Cliff, Vic and Daddy Larry (with a space parasite in his arms). Rita's

disappointed that Vic no longer has an arm cannon or fancy tech. Kay's personas are gone save Jane, so no powers there. Larry doesn't have the Negative Spirit.

Essentially, our crew seems to be quite normal. Who knew that could happen?

Back in Florida, Monsieur Mallah angrily juices while Brain chats it up with Madame Rouge. Sure, her initial mission failed because time travel screwed with her memories. That said, Madame Rouge can help the Brotherhood of Evil eliminate "Niles Caulder's creations."

Later, Claire stops by with Rory to see Cliff. She found his Parkinson's pills and worries about the dangerous side effects they yield. Claire decides to schedule a doctor's appointment for Cliff to get the treatment he needs.

Next, Kay wanders into Niles's interview room, and Vic finds her rummaging through the items therein. Kay confesses she's never been interviewed by Niles, but her other personas have. Vic and Kay bond over their decisions to stop letting others dictate how they live their lives. It's obvious Kay's infatuated with Vic (Who wouldn't be?). Kay asks Vic to "interview" her.

Meanwhile, Larry discovers Rita packing her things. She plans on tracking down Madame Rouge herself (again). Vic located Madame Rouge in Florida. I believe Rita wants to murder MR — I don't believe she possesses the guts to go through with it.

Suddenly, Rita's struck with a revelation. She pulls Cliff aside and asks him to observe his daughter. Does Claire's behavior seem off to him? When Cliff hones in on Claire, we see her reemerge with Rory in her arms while Cliff cradles his grandson. Two Rorys!

Then, the Rory in Cliff's arms morphs into Madame Rouge, and the gang proceeds to fight her while she's, well, a baby. A baby with an adult head — quintessential Doom Patrol.

Kay hides away in fear while Cliff, Vic and Rita try their hardest to overcome Madame Rouge. Larry's space parasite baby periodically shocks him with a red light that, presumably, occurs when he's feeling overwhelmed.

Finally, Madame Rouge shocks Cliff unconscious and kidnaps him. Rita rallies the gang to their bus, and they make a beeline for Florida to rescue him.

Amid the battle, Jane resurfaced while Kay retreated to the Underground. She tells Rita that something happened to the personas. She heard a dreadful noise while in the Underground.

Next, Cliff wakes up in Brain and Monsieur Mallah's retirement home with the metallic cap on his head missing, exposing his brain. Brain reveals his plan to utilize Cliff's metal body for himself.

Suddenly, Monsieur Mallah incapacitates Madame Rouge and roars, ferociously stomping toward Cliff. In the Underground, Kay wanders down a darkened corridor. She hears wretched screams.

Meanwhile, our crew makes the trek to Florida on their bus. Larry urges Rita to confess the real reason she's taking them to the Sunshine State. Not to save Cliff but for revenge against Madame Rouge. She hasn't revealed her storied past with the Sisterhood of Dada — yet.

However, she confesses she traveled to that lodge and trapped them so Samuelson could kill them.

Later, Madame Rouge wakes up on a stretcher while holding a jar containing Cliff's brain. We see Brain inside Cliff's metallic husk, wheeling them toward the back of a van.

On the bus, Rita divulges how she felt like she had a family with the Sisterhood and had love and a purpose.

Kay stumbles upon a wall of glowing, ominous red eyes. She flees the scene.

Brain plays some music featuring the Brotherhood of Evil and dances the night away in his new (old) body. Kay runs into her room, utterly terrified. Topside, Jane senses her fear while the others loudly bicker around her. Kay's door violently shakes, and she emits an ear-piercing scream, one that destroys the Underground. Well, we see it start to collapse, that is.

Suddenly, Jane shrieks in response, and its energy collides with the space parasite as it unleashes a shock. The bus crashes, and we see our crew tumble through it in slow motion.

Monsieur Mallah pushes the stretcher with an unconscious Madame Rouge and Cliff's brain over a steep cliffside.

Amends Patrol

Season 3

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Thursday November 11, 2021
Writer:	Chris Dingess
Director:	Harry Jierjian
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge),
Guest Stars:	Walnette Marie Santiago (Mel), Jonathan Lipow (Monsieur Mallah (voice)), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Erik Passoja (Shipley (voice)), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Catherine Carlen (Dr. Harrison), Wynn Everett (Shelley Byron / The Fog), Va Lui (Mama Pentecost), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Chelsea Alana Rivera (Silver Tongue), Orelon Sidney (Reporter), Ty Tennant (Edwin Payne)
Production Code:	T50.10410
Summary:	As the Brotherhood of Evil closes in, the Doom Patrol try to set aside past issues in hopes of becoming a true superhero team — or risk being taken out for good.



The episode opens with Rita waking up after the bus crash. Larry emerges from the vehicle itself, while Vic carries an unconscious Jane. Larry's space parasite shocks him once again.

Meanwhile, in the Underground, Jane finds a wall of debris obstructing access through a corridor, and Kay is nowhere in sight.

She wakes up topside, but she informs Rita she's not ready to venture the rest of the way to Florida to save Cliff.

Shelley Byron, a.k.a. The Fog, appears, and Rita wants nothing to do with whatever the Sisterhood of Dada is cooking. Rita's disappointed with how The Eternal Flagellation played out; notably, Laura De Mille leaving unscathed.

Next, Madame Rouge lies on a gurney with Cliff's brain in a pickle jar. Monsieur Mallah observes her from afar, taking long draws on a cigarette. I was confident he tossed her over a cliff in last week's episode, but she's still alive.

He drives away, content on leaving her alone in the woods. Suddenly, Cliff's pickle-jarred brain rolls down the cliff, and Madame Rouge decides to rescue him.

Our heroes waltz through the fog to the Sisterhood's headquarters. Jane encounters Kay's other personas as they roam through the mist. Larry's space bug continues to lash out at him, and one of the personalities reveals that the parasite's name is Keeg. Keeg needs to merge with Larry; otherwise, he'll die.

Jane chats with Hammerhead about the Underground situation. The other personas fled because Kay didn't want them around anymore. And they can survive topside as long as they stay in the fog. Or can they?

Later, in Boca Raton, Brain strolls through the retirement home with a newfound sense of vim and vigor. Life is grand! That is until Madame Rouge appears in the same massive red robot

from Season One's "Penultimate Patrol." Cliff is now inside Brain's old metallic body, and the pair pursues Brain with a vengeance.

Suddenly, Madame Rouge and Cliff crush Brain. So, there's that.

Meanwhile, Jane wanders into Shelley's sweet shop to find Pretty Polly and other personas in a dreadful state. Their skin crumbles as the debris Jane finds in the Underground. Jane talks to Dr. Harrison, who doesn't think anything's wrong. They're free of Kay. Isn't that a good thing?

Jane surmises that the personas' slow decay in the fog connects to the Underground's current dilapidated state. She thinks they need to return to the Underground and STAT before they all perish.

Next, we learn that Cliff's old body suffers potential destruction courtesy of the giant red robot. However, he spent his time in that pickle jar ruminating, and he wishes to move forward as a better person. He also believes Madame Rouge can change. But she morphs into a bird and flies away, leaving Cliff alone to operate the red robot with his mind.

Back in the fog, Larry feels hesitant about absorbing Keeg. Most people made significant decisions in his life for him, so inviting another Negative Spirit-like creature to take up residence in his body will be his decision. Vic persuades Larry into letting love in, just like he told his subconscious self during *The Eternal Flagellation*.

Then, Rita winds up in Boca Raton at Brain's apartment. He finds the supervillain crawling on the ground with half a body — half of Cliff's old metallic vessel.

Madame Rouge arrives at the Sisterhood's old stomping grounds in the Bureau of Normalcy. After putting on some music, she launches into a beautiful dance routine, attempting to reconnect with her roots. Rouge finds her time machine stowed away in an unknown room. She climbs inside and wonders where she'll go — perhaps she can undo everything she did in the past?

Jane notices that Dr. Harrison's also suffering from the same sickness as the other personas. Larry tries to absorb Keeg, but the space parasite doesn't budge. They need to merge bodies in the safety of Larry's room, which is radiation-proof. Thus, Vic volunteers to house Keeg in the interim.

Cliff travels to Claire's house and makes amends with her. He apologizes for being a terrible father, and she accepts it. She hopes Cliff can heal from his Parkinson's. Of course, he's a giant crimson robot, so everyone in the neighborhood observes Cliff. After mending fences with his daughter, Cliff heads home to Ohio.

Meanwhile, Rita makes tea while Brain reads aloud Monsieur Mallah's note. Mallah left for good — he wishes to be free of all the Brotherhood of Evil stuff. Rita persuades Brain into letting her join him, and she wants to venture into the dark side! In exchange, Brain will help Rita kill Madame Rouge.

Rita unscrews the lid on Brain's body, revealing his, well, brain within. She dumps hot water on it, killing him. Methinks she plans on bringing Cliff's body back to Doom Manor.

Then, Larry and Vic hastily barge into the former's room. Keeg escapes Vic's body and flies into Larry's in no time flat.

Shelley returns Jane to Doom Manor. The pair flirt a bit, and we'll see them together again. I can get behind this ship.

Suddenly, after Shelley departs, Jane falls unconscious. We see Kay's personas are back in the Underground, including the reticent Dr. Harrison. They work together to remove the debris in the corridor. Hammerhead pulls Jane aside, and we learn that she struck a deal with Dr. Harrison.

Harrison's now the primary, meaning Jane is out.

Later, Vic and Jane find Madame Rouge and her time machine in their front yard. Since Rouge knew she would lose her memories, she attached a letter to her shirt detailing everything she needed to know. Rouge declares herself to be an evil person in the note and names everyone in Doom Manor.

Cliff appears, but he's unable to stop the giant robot. He stomps toward Cloverton, and Jane winds up inside the bot with him. She tries to slow him down, but she inadvertently presses the self-destruct button instead.

Larry soars after them with his new roommate — Negative Spirit 2.0. Madame Rouge attempts to join the fray, but Rita stops her. Rita snakes her hands around Rouge's throat, intending to kill her, and Rouge encourages it; she knows she took Malcolm away from Rita. But Rouge doesn't think she's worth someone murdering her.

Jane and Cliff share what they believe are their final moments together before the bot self-destructs. Cliff apologizes for his behavior and thanks Jane for incessantly calling him out on his crap. I love their friendship.

Next, Cliff and Jane stomp toward the town's local baseball field. Vic chases after the pair, but he turns back. Why? Because a gigantic Rita Farr appears, and she grounds the massive crimson robot to a stop.

Meanwhile, our gang watches the news, wherein the anchor praises "the eccentrics" for saving Cloverton. Rita gives a rousing speech about finally assuming the superhero mantle. It's interesting — initially, Vic was gung ho about becoming heroes, but his stance changed ever since he had the synthetic skin surgery.

As it turns out, Rita spared Rouge's life. So, Rouge voices her support for the superhero team. Cliff peers through the window since he's still outside, and he calls them "Doom Force," and that's on that!

Larry, Vic, Cliff, Jane and Rouge are on board with the superhero plan. There's a massive monster resembling hairy testicles wreaking havoc in the Suez Canal. Rita proposes they travel there and work their magic. Jane passes out and meets with Dr. Harrison in the Underground. Harrison urges Jane to relent; it's her turn to rule as primary now.

Later, everyone sits inside Cliff's red robot body. They all have name tags on since time travel will affect their memories. Rita sits in the time machine and prepares for the three-minute trip ahead. Jane is still unconscious. Suddenly, the time machine burrows into the ground, and Cliff latches onto it, hot on its heels.

Season Four

Doom Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday December 08, 2022
Writer: Tamara Becher-Wilkinson
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Joseph Aviel (Codpiece), Catherine Carlen (Dr. Harrison), Charity Cervantes (Isabel Feathers), Joseph Echavarria (Stewart), Bradley King (Dannyzen Drag Queen), Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Erik Passoja (Shipley (voice)), Tim Peek (Knight Templar #1), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Zuri James (Calvin)
Summary: As they struggle to function as a cohesive group, the Doom Patrol are confronted by a horrifying realization in the future.



The episode opens with a bleak shot of the future, with a cloaked figure wandering through a desolate, apocalyptic intersection. Said figure boasts a metal detector. We see the mystery person dig through a spot in the street, unearthing a watch. Frustrated, they toss the watch aside. Upon removal of the unidentified figure's cloak, we see it's a grizzled Vic Stone, wearing head tech. Suddenly, the ground beneath him shakes.

Now, we're in the present day. Dr. Harrison records her thoughts regarding the Doom Patrol after having been topside for a few months. If you recall, Dr. Harrison

took over as the primary from Jane. Harrison describes the new team's heroic exploits, including taking on Codpiece, a villainous fiend with a giant metal cannon erected over his junk. We see Rita in her new superhero outfit. And looking mighty spiffy, I might add.

In addition to Rita, we spot present-day Vic, Dr. Harrison, Cliff, Larry and Laura. They face down the nefarious Codpiece as he tries to rob a credit union. Meanwhile, we hear Harrison's voiceover as she describes her teammates and diagnoses them.

Harrison diagnoses Rita as being a perfectionist and narcissist with PTSD. Rita gives everyone their superhero names, and we finally hear them out loud: Cliff is Robotman, Harrison is Crazy Jane, Larry is Negative Man and Rita is Elasti-Woman. Of course, we know Laura is Madame Rouge, but Rita refuses to call her such. She's still fuming regarding Laura's betrayal of Malcolm and the Sisterhood of Dada. Laura continues to take Rita's ire and swallows her pride. Although, in one shot, we see Laura transform her hand into a sword blade in, ostensibly, anger.

That said, Harrison notes that Rita has a handle on being the team leader. The other heroes don't always respect her, but Rita has an impeccable track record, leading the group to seven consecutive victories. Additionally, Rita helped construct Laura's time machine on the giant robot

head and remedied the memory loss issue from time travel by placing jellyfish on everyone's heads. Yes, jellyfish. Inexplicably, it preserves their memories.

However, Laura refuses to wear one, hoping to temporarily forget the pain she caused Rita. Throughout Harrison's voiceover, the scenes cut between the Doom Patrol battling Codpiece and their meetings at home. Next, we learn that Vic is now the tech guy without his Cyborg gear. He meets Codpiece's tech dude, who drops trow and unleashes a butt cannon. An ass blaster, if you will. God, this show is so weird. At home, Vic wavers between messaging an old friend and leaving him be. Ultimately, he forgoes sending a message. Harrison diagnoses him as having personality dysmorphia and social cowardice.

Meanwhile, during the fight, Laura stares at a message on her hand that says, "Do whatever the shrill ginger says." That part made me giggle. When the team isn't off saving the world, Laura subjects herself to more torment by looking up the folks she screwed over in the past. Harrison diagnoses her as a "self-loathing doormat with sociopathic tendencies."

Of course, I'd be remiss if I omitted Cliff, a.k.a. "Cliff-osaurus," and Larry. Harrison dubs Cliff a "simpleton" and believes Larry has a heaping helping of "self-loathing with a dash of codependency." Dr. Harrison delivers the final blow and thoroughly defeats Codpiece by therapizing him. Then, she visits Jane (also Guerrero) in the Underground. Dr. Harrison asks Jane why she's hiding in Kay's memories. Why isn't she searching for Kay? Jane reveals that hunting for Kay is useless. She won't be found if she doesn't want to be found.

Next, Silas and Vic craft a new arm for Cliff. They constructed his body after the Brotherhood of Evil debacle last season. Silas can tell his son isn't happy and hasn't found his bliss yet. I love the noticeable shift in Vic's relationship with Silas. There's more of a warmth to it. The Stone men call everyone into the room to present Cliff with his new arm. And guess what? Now he can touch! Cliff is ecstatic — he can't wait to hold his grandson Rory. Thus, the group persuades Rita to let them take the time machine to Florida so Cliff can do just that.

Before they depart, Laura pulls Rita aside and reveals she might leave the manor after they return from Florida if Rita can't forgive her. Naturally, our headstrong Elasti-Woman refuses to let the water flow under the bridge. Rita also forces Laura to wear the jellyfish on her head so she won't forget her promise to leave after their trip to "America's armpit." Side note: the moment when the gang belts out "Sweet Caroline" while donning jellyfish on their heads is such a wholesome, delightfully weird one.

Suddenly, things get wonky in the timestream. The gang encounters one woman from town flying through said timestream. Laura recognizes her as the actress who witnessed her landing in Cloverton. Unfortunately, she fell into the gaping hole in the ground left in the time machine's wake. So, why's she trapped in the timestream? Later, our heroes land in the same apocalyptic future we saw in the episode's opening minutes.

They recognize they're in a future Cloverton, so they make their way to Doom Manor. While examining their old (and current) stomping grounds, Cliff finds a bowl of M&M's and Vienna sausages. What a strange and vomit-inducing combination. Cliff falls for the bait, and a massive cage entraps our group. Future Vic wanders into the room. Vic encounters his future self, who removes the tech from his face. The Doom Patrol is over two decades into the future, and the world is over.

Then, Future Vic (FV) informs the group about what happened. The Butt-pocalypse took everyone by surprise. Cliff and the others insist they eradicated the Were-Butts, but one got away. Now, the zombie Were-Butts rule the roost. FV tells the others they can visit their future selves in their respective bedrooms. He pulls Laura aside and reveals that Future Laura fled before the Butt-pocalypse.

Meanwhile, Rita encounters a ghost version of herself in her room. Plot twist: they're all dead! Ghost Rita declares they failed to prevent the zombie Were-Butts from taking over. Dr. Harrison chats with her ghost self, and we discover that (obviously) Kay dies, while Ghost Cliff reveals that our Cliff never gets to hold his grandson. Larry learns from Ghost Larry that Keeg left him. Laura looks through newspaper clippings and discovers she might be connected with the Were-Butts.

Next, Larry stumbles upon adult-sized Keeg, flying freely in the greenhouse. Larry's baby Keeg mingles with adult Keeg, who inexplicably disappears. Baby Keeg zips back inside him. Laura finds a "missing" notebook, wherein FV records Silas's disappearance. She also browses through a pile of sketches of the time machine. Suddenly, our Vic stumbles into the room, informing Laura that FV wants to steal their time machine.

Then, Vic confronts FV in the desolate intersection. FV conspired with his ghost buddies to swipe the time machine to prevent the Butt-pocalypse. The rest of the gang from the present appear to prevent FV from going through with his plan. However, a pack of zombie Were-Butts crawls out from the woodwork. It's like that Season 3 scene all over again! Everyone braces themselves to battle it out with more biting butts. Rita urges her team to exercise caution. Rita and the others attempt to flee because they're in a lose-lose situation. Vic refuses to leave without his future self.

After tricking Vic into departing in the time machine, Vic observes while Future Vic succumbs to the zombie Were-Butts. How strange it must be to watch yourself die. And, as always, Joivan Wade knocks all the dramatic stuff out of the park.

When the gang arrives home, Larry tries to talk to Keeg. What did he see from his adult self? Keeg flees, though, refusing to engage with his host. Meanwhile, Dr. Harrison chats with Jane in the Underground. Jane plans to seize control again, reasserting herself as primary. Sh*t's hitting the fan, you know. Suddenly, Harrison falls away to reveal Kay. Jane asks what happened to Harrison, but Kay orders Jane to leave her alone. Jane wakes topside in her bed in Doom Manor. She finds her bag of blank puzzle pieces.

Meanwhile, Laura asks Rita about the woman they saw in the timestream. Does that mean something? Rita interprets this query as Laura's way of saying she's staying. Rita's face starts to melt from the anxiety. Vic sends a message to his friend Deric Hayes to see if the latter wants to catch up sometime. Cliff draws a smiley face on the oven mitt on his hand — the one he refuses to sully with his new touch abilities until he can hold his grandson. He tells the Butt-pocalypse to suck it.

Finally, we see the return of Willoughby Kipling in a meeting with the Knights Templar. He receives a photo that speaks of the doom to come. It features a field with the words "Immortus Will Rise." Uh-oh.

Butt Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday December 08, 2022
Writer: Eric Dietel
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Ezekiel Boston (Soldier), Jon Briddell (Zombie Darren Jones), Chris Cavalier (Attendant), Ritchie Crownfield (General Wampus), Rabon Hutcherson (Security Guard), Vince Pisani (Lab Tech), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Suzanne Jordan Roush (Higher Up), Dylan Saunders (Teddy), James Smagula (Nicholas), Tommy Snider (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter), Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Thea Clark (B.O.N Lab Tech)
Summary: A desperate Doom Patrol strategize ways to wipe out the zombie butts. . . and reverse their grim future.



The episode opens on the Ant Farm in 2016 with "The Ladies Who Lunch" from Company complementing the on-screen action. One man dons a padded suit and enters a closed set of a 1950s town. Destroyed mannequins with tattered clothing are scattered about the space. The Bureau of Normalcy employee carefully cleans the area of debris. Unfortunately, he spots a corner with a Were-Butt-shaped hole in it.

Suddenly, the Were-Butts barge into the set. The episode takes on a horror movie quality as the man tries to escape—his panicked coworker endeavors to get

him to safety. Unfortunately, the battle is lost as the innocent employee succumbs to the ferocious Were-Butts. Butts.

In the present, Rita conducts a team meeting with Jane, Vic, Cliff and Larry. Rita busts out her Were-Butt binder (of course she has one) and reveals a game plan to tackle the impending apocalypse. They simply must do the opposite of what they would do to cause it. She believes they inadvertently made the Were-Butts zombies when they themselves were zombies last season.

Rita also feels that Darren Jones, the former Bureau of Normalcy agent, is connected to this somehow. Perhaps they should track him down at his farm, where they killed those Were-Butts. However, Vic states that the team wants to try something new. They believe it's time for Rita to step down and let someone else take the reins. After everyone votes Rita out, Rita asks who they have in mind to replace her.

Next, we see the gang sans Rita meeting with Laura. Yes, they want the former villain to be their leader. Well, on a trial basis, as Vic asserts. Laura can't believe they want her to lead the team despite lagging significantly in the gold star department. Of course Rita had a gold star chart

to award everyone's mission progress. Naturally, Laura has seven angry red dots for seven heroic endeavors.

Rita tries to combat her team's decision to forge ahead without her leadership. She even gets in a brief "f*ck" skirmish with Cliff, where she counts the number of times he drops the f-bomb. Admittedly, that might be one of my favorite Doom Patrol moments thus far. They're like two petulant children arguing over inane tripe. Rita storms out, refusing to be part of the team who demoted her. Laura gives the group one hour to collect themselves before they prevent the apocalypse.

After the meeting, Laura pulls Cliff aside and asks him to embark on a solo mission. He must track down Darren Jones and kill him. He's a zombie, after all. That should put the kibosh on the looming zombie Were-Butt apocalypse. Problem solved!

Next, we return to Flashback Land. It's 2017 at the Ant Farm, and Dr. Margaret Yu arrives to examine the captured Were-Butts. She's instantly smitten with them. Meanwhile, Vic hacks the Bureau of Normalcy's system and finds some intriguing intel. He gets an iMessage from Deric about hanging out. Vic refrains from responding (yet). Larry tries to coax the truth out of Keeg, who refuses to reveal what adult Keeg relayed to him in the future.

Then, we see Jane staring at a blank puzzle piece. She dumps out the contents of her puzzle bag, growing alarmed at how many parts are crammed inside that tiny bag. It's like Mary Poppins' bottomless carpet bag! Jane digs through the blank pieces, noting that there aren't any edge or corner pieces. Strange. Jane heads to the kitchen to find Vic preparing to leave. First, Cliff and Laura bounced. Now, he's leaving. Vic asks Jane if she wants to join him on a mission. He tracked down one lone Were-Butt that escaped the Bureau's grasp.

Meanwhile, Cliff and Laura are en route to Darren Jones' farm. They're riding on bikes. Cliff looks ridiculous with a bright green helmet and a white oven mitt, but we love him anyway. After bonding over an abandoned car off the road, the pair notice zombified Darren Jones riding a tractor.

But wait — it's flashback time again! Dr. Yu introduces the Were-Butts to the upper echelon of the Bureau of Normalcy. It's 2017 at the Ant Farm. We see the Were-Butts in full costume, busting out their best dance moves and angelic voices for a performance of "Shipooopi" from *The Music Man*. Who knew watching Were-Butts perform a musical theater number was all I needed to cure my SAD? Anyway, the general isn't impressed with the singing butts. After the performance, we learn the Bureau plans to weaponize the Were-Butts, much to Dr. Yu's dismay.

Next, Rita confronts Larry while he's searching for Keeg. She feels betrayed by him. They're supposed to be besties! Larry reveals he had his reasons for voting against her position. He discloses that he doesn't think Rita did a good job as a leader. She's been a different person ever since she returned from the past. Larry doesn't feel they're close anymore. Naturally, Rita takes it all personally. Not gonna lie; Rita's annoying me right now.

Meanwhile, Vic and Jane wait on a park bench for the butt hunter they're meeting. They're supposed to be undercover Bureau agents. Vic coordinated their meeting, so it occurs before said hunter's scheduled to meet with actual Bureau agents. While they wait, Vic informs Jane about his chat with Kay. When she came up topside, he recorded his conversation with Kay like Niles used to do. Jane and Vic also discuss the future — if there is one after they save the world (again).

Later, Cliff and Laura encounter zombie Darren on his farm. Cliff still understands zombie talk, so he listens while Darren reveals how he's refraining from eating brains. He's turning against zombie-ism. Then, when he learns why Cliff's there, he asks Cliff to kill him. Laura removes Cliff's helmet, so Darren can smell his brain, to speed things along. Suddenly, Darren lunges at Cliff. Cliff slams him on the ground, and the pair struggle temporarily.

Then, Cliff smashes Darren's skull with his metal hands. After he kills the zombie, Cliff realizes he utilized his new hand with the touch ability. He feels Darren's cold blood on that hand. Unfortunately, his first sensation with it won't be holding his grandson. Laura apologizes for coercing Cliff into removing the oven mitt.

Next, Vic and Jane meet with the famed butt hunter. He delivers some intel — the Bureau let a wild pack of Were-Butts escape, and now they're close to recapturing them all. The one in his possession is the last Were-Butt. He hands off the case containing it to Vic and Jane as the real Bureau agents arrive. Thankfully, Jane asks Flit to help them escape before they're caught.

Now, it's 2019 at the Ant Farm, and Dr. Yu eats her sandwich while listening to music. Behind her, we see a massacre, with Were-Butts viciously attacking Bureau agents. Even Cliff's there. She takes in the blood and carnage around her when she finishes her lunch. Then, she discovers Nicholas, a Were-Butt with whom she bonded, hiding in a cabinet. Dr. Yu flees with him before the exterminators arrive.

Later, Cliff and Laura arrive at Doom Manor with the news of Darren Jones' demise. Apocalypse averted! However, Jane and Vic did one better. They have the last Were-Butt. Larry and Rita feel the sting of being left out, but Laura claims she gave them autonomy so they could tick things off the game plan checklist. Next, Laura asks Cliff to kill the Were-Butt. He opens the case to find a small Were-Butt frozen on ice. He hesitates, closing the lid.

Then, Cliff ruminates on killing Darren. He also processes the fact that he sullied his new hand. We see his hands start to shake again. Laura watches from afar. She feels remorseful.

Meanwhile, Vic responds to his friend, claiming his weekend opened up for a friend sesh. Jane watches the footage Vic filmed of Kay. Kay feels the personalities in the Underground need a purpose. Jane believes it's her purpose to protect Kay, but Kay wonders whether she needs protection anymore.

Kay notes that despite Jane's lack of direction, the latter will figure it out. Next, we see Dr. Yu in the present. She's arriving home and singing a tune to herself. She pours a giant bowl of cereal for none other than Nicholas, her Were-Butt pal. Nicholas duets with her while shoveling cereal into his mouth (Asscrack?). This arrangement probably won't end well.

Nostalgia Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 37

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday December 15, 2022
Writer: Tanya Steele
Director: Kristin Windell
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Sendhil Ramamurthy (Mr. 104), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Daniel Annone (The Artist), Marc LeVasseur (Oliver Truman), Ketrick "Jazz" Copeland (Announcer), Gavin Tyler (Creepy Kid Sebastian), Chyna Blasingame (Tween Blerd Giana), Caleb Baumann (Tween Blerd Spence), Timeca Seretti (Dr. Janus), Zuri James (Calvin), Andi Matheny (Mother Glow), Moses Jones (Marcus)
Summary: The Doom Patrol attend an art house marathon of Rita's old movies, but find themselves more captivated than originally planned. Vic attempts to reconnect with old friends.



The episode opens with Rita watching an old-school soap opera while munching on food. She feels scornful, stewing in the rejection from her housemates. Well, if they don't want her to lead them, that's their loss! Rita hears the doorbell and ventures outside to find the rude person who would dare interrupt her valuable sulking time. She discovers a flyer from the Cloverton Arthouse for a Rita Farr retrospective. Said arthouse will run a marathon of her iconic filmography. Naturally, this makes Rita giddy.

Meanwhile, Jane tries to find her purpose sans Kay. She jams out to some tunes, but that doesn't yield answers. Then, Jane flips through the massive pile of blank puzzle pieces on the floor. Surprisingly, she spots one bearing the eye of none other than Shelley Byron, a.k.a. the Sisterhood of Dada's foggy host. Fog materializes around Jane, and she ostensibly orgasms. Who needs Flex Mentallo?

Next, Vic reunites with his long-time friends Deric, Calvin and Marcus at a restaurant in Detroit. While his initial welcome is enthusiastic, it quickly turns lukewarm when Vic reveals he gave up his Cyborg tech. They reminisce about the good ole days. Vic talks about reconnecting with his late mother in the afterlife and launches into a brief recount of his exploits with the Doom Patrol.

At Doom Manor, Larry tries to coax Keeg back into his body. Laura urges him to process the fact that Keeg might not return. Perhaps he's gone permanently, much like he is in the future. They talk about moving forward and making amends. Laura's endeavoring to be a good leader and is on the path to redemption. Larry believes she can't honestly give that kind of advice until she mends fences with the one she's hurt the most: Rita.

Meanwhile, Rita attends her retrospective but finds the theater inexplicably bereft of moviegoers. Tubs of popcorn surround her; however, nary a beverage can be found. How can you consume all that popcorn and not get thirsty? While watching her breakout film, *Secret Rendezvous*, a peculiar green fog knocks her unconscious before zooming toward the screen.

In Detroit, tensions bubbling beneath the surface come to the fore when Vic hits a nerve among his friends. It's abundantly clear they feel he abandoned them when he became a superhero. Vic hopes to remedy that and make up for lost time.

Suddenly, Rita winds up inside *Secret Rendezvous*. She interacts with her long-dead castmates. Oliver Truman, Rita's love interest in the film, puts a necklace around her neck. It appears to fill with a red liquid — possibly blood. Something's afoot, y'all. In the real world, Cliff rewraps his new hand with the dirty oven mitt. Jane approaches him, asking if he recalls the Flex Mentallo collective orgasm incident. Cliff states he'd rather not remember it. Larry overhears the perpetually disgruntled duo and reveals they're all going through something right now.

A bell sounds through the manor, signifying a team meeting. Laura walks briskly through the living room while armed with a giant notepad. She displays an acronym for TRUST: Team building, respect, unity, solidarity and tea time. That last one is super important to me as an avid tea drinker. While there's no imminent threat, Laura believes they need to partake in a team-building exercise. She declares it'll consist of supporting Rita at her movie retrospective. Larry seems hesitant, but after some persistent and loving pestering by his pals, he agrees to join the fun.

Next, our quartet arrives at the Cloverton Arthouse. Rita's not there, but they sit down among her mountains of popcorn to watch *Secret Rendezvous*. Larry remembers the film and is taken aback when the dialogue seems strange. Laura realizes Rita is stuck in her own movie. Suddenly, the green fog reappears, knocking everyone save Laura unconscious and transporting them inside the theater screen. Laura transforms into a bird and escapes.

Meanwhile, Rita lands in another one of her films. This time, it's a Gothic, black-and-white horror flick. She carries lit candles while roaming the corridors. Larry wanders onto the pavilion, where Rita's character is supposed to meet her secret love. He encounters a mysterious man who approaches the gazebo. This is Rita's character's lover. The man harbors awareness of their situation and that someone named Dr. Janus trapped them in Rita's filmography. Oh, and he knows where Rita is, so he volunteers to take Larry to her.

Then, Laura returns home to contemplate her next move. How will she save her teammates? She rummages through Niles Caulder's files until she lands on Dr. Janus. Janus is an emotional vampire who ensnares people in artificial realities and hallucinations. Unfortunately, most of the answers in the file are blacked out, so Laura can't figure out how to combat her. How very helpful of you, dead Niles.

Jane and Cliff wind up in Rita's Gothic horror flick. They talk about the timelessness of *Top Gun* and how you can't refrain from watching it when it's on TV. True that. The pair realize they're being followed by the creepy kid in the film, sending them to the nearest closet for shelter. My big babies! Meanwhile, Vic and his pals play laser tag against the restaurant's resident champs. Vic hopes this will help them reforge their bond. So far, everyone looks like they're having a ball. He and Deric have a heart-to-heart while hiding from the enemy.

Deric feels like Vic abandoned them. Vic asserts he was merely taking time to grieve the loss of his mother and heal after nearly dying himself. Deric and the others wanted to help Vic through his grief. So much time has passed that it might be too late to mend fences. They're all different people now. Vic reminds Deric that he didn't ask to be a superhero. This feels like a conversation where neither person truly listens to the other. Eventually, Vic and Deric are tagged out of the game.

While stuck in the closet, Jane brings up her encounter with *The Fog* and seeing Shelley's eye on one of her puzzle pieces. She explains to Cliff that her orgasmic experience felt different than the one courtesy of Flex. It was more ... tender. Larry and his new friend find Cliff and Jane in the closet. Rita encounters the creepy kid and effectively tells him off.

Back in reality, Laura consigns herself to imbibing. She rattles off a laundry list of her mistakes, even mentioning poor Malcolm and the Sisterhood of Dada, along with what she did to Rita. Laura ponders whether she can truly commit to a life of goodness over her inherently "evil" nature. Gomez is a force of nature on this show. After she wanders off to find more booze, Keeg swoops in and examines the mess of documents on the table. Meanwhile, our heroes find Rita

stuck in her first sci-fi film (In technicolor!), which turned out to be a box office flop. They all look like they're in a knock-off Star Trek project. I love it.

We learn Larry's mystery pal calls himself Mister 104 (a known enemy of the Doom Patrol in the comics). He discloses Dr. Janus's desire to entrap Rita. Suddenly, he traps Cliff, Larry and Jane in a small cell surrounded by a raging fire. A rickety wooden bridge stands between Rita and her friends. Jane tries to summon Flit or Hammerhead to help them escape, but no dice. Larry doesn't have Keeg, and Cliff can't bend the metal bars of their cell.

The infamous Dr. Janus appears, revealing why she brought Rita here. Rita possesses something that doesn't belong to her, so Janus wants it back. As it turns out, this "something" happens to be Rita's emotions, which are stuck in the necklace Oliver Truman gave her. This feels very Little Mermaid, minus the voice bit. Janus and Mister 104 give Rita an ultimatum: either Rita hands over her emotions or her pals perish.

Rita saves her friends by crossing the unstable bridge over the roaring flames. She delivers a monologue worthy of Rita Farr. She explains how much she loves her misfit buddies, her Doom Patrol, and how she couldn't live without them. It's incredibly touching and encapsulates the crux of this series: found family. In typical Doom Patrol fashion, Jane, Larry and Cliff roll their eyes at Rita's display and wonder whether she'll save them in time.

Janus swipes Rita's necklace and flees. Before departing, she mentions the rise of Immortus. Suddenly, Rita slips through one of the wooden panels on the bridge. While she scrambles for purchase, Mister 104 grabs one of the ropes that threatens to send the bridge toward the fire. Suddenly, Keeg arrives, soaring through the air and toward our heroes. In a surprise move, Keeg chooses to fly into Mister 104. However, after a flash of light, our crew lands in the Cloverton Arthouse. They try to wake Rita, who's still unconscious.

Meanwhile, Vic bids farewell to his friends. He moves in to hug Deric, who decides to fist bump instead. Deric expresses his gratitude for reconnecting with Vic before giving him the robot they made together as youngsters. Vic now has custody of said robot for the next decade. Later, Vic sits in his room while examining the robot. He overhears the arrival of Cliff, Jane and Larry, and he and Laura head toward the commotion. We see Cliff carrying Rita, who won't wake up.

Casey Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday December 22, 2022
Writer: Tom Farrell
Director: Kristin Windell
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Tyler Mane (Torminox), Alan Mingo Jr. (Morris Wilson / Maura Lee Karupt), Abi Monterey (Dorothy Spinner), Madeline Zima (Space Case), Ja'rell Anderson (Young Boy), Daniel Annone (The Artist), Justin Randall Brooke (Guitar Player #1), Choppy Guillotte (Asa), Lex Lang (Candlemaker (voice)), Garrett McPherson (Guitar Player #2), De'Marcus Monroe (Cookie), Melanie J. Newby (Lady Dannyzen), Timeca M. Seretti (Dr. Janus)
Summary: When the safety of Danny and everyone housed within is compromised, Dorothy is forced to step up, with some unexpected help.



The episode opens with a few stylized comic panels featuring Space Case and her archnemesis, Torminox. Torminox has captured Space Case, but despite her capture, our heroine remains determined in her mission to defeat him. Then, we see Dorothy regaling a group of Dannyzens with a tale of heroics. She talks about retrieving her late father's necklace, which kept him alive for over a century.

Candlemaker accompanied her on this endeavor. Crystal and the Dead Boy Detectives lend a helping hand. I'm excited about HBO Max's Dead Boy Detectives series, even though it won't include

Sebastian Croft and Ty Tennant. It's also lovely to see Candlemaker's return. Dorothy now has her necklace and eagerly tells the Dannyzens she successfully communicated with Niles Caulder.

Meanwhile, Maura Lee Karupt deals with bigoted teens before hopping aboard Danny the Ambulance. We see her climb through a portal inside Danny that leads to the Dannyzens' campgrounds. That evening, Danny tries to cheer up a sullen Dorothy, but the latter refuses to tell them what's wrong.

Later, Maura finds Dorothy with an issue of Space Case (created by Danny in the comics). Dorothy keeps mum regarding what's bothering her. Maura encourages her to get out and explore the world instead of cooping herself up in her trailer and living vicariously through Casey Brinke, a.k.a. Space Case. It's abundantly clear that losing Niles has affected Dorothy, but she won't open up.

Meanwhile, mechanical insects overtake the campgrounds, seizing control of every Dannyzen on the premises. Maura heads outside and finds the campgrounds overrun with mechanically-controlled Dannyzens. They all boast peculiar metal masks. To escape the Dannyzens, Maura

and Dorothy lock themselves in the latter's trailer. Maura asks Dorothy to summon Candlemaker. We learn the creatures that hijacked the Dannyzens are known lackeys of Space Case's mortal enemy: Torminox.

Thus, Dorothy brings Space Case to life. We see Torminox is close by, and he locates the portal to the campgrounds inside Danny the Ambulance. Space Case keeps the Vectra, Torminox's metallic henchmen, at bay. Dorothy is enamored with her hero. Of course, Space Case doesn't know that she's not real, that Dorothy materialized her from the pages of her comic book.

Dorothy discloses her Space Case knowledge, much to the latter's surprise. She knows about Casey's father, Frank Brinke, who is Torminox. Or Tampax, as Maura calls him. She lost her mother at a young age and inherited the same abilities as her. Casey has defeated Torminox 143 times, but he keeps coming back. She's missing the bottom half of her right leg. After having a mini existential crisis, Space Case agrees to help Dorothy and Maura defeat Torminox and the Vectra so that the Dannyzens will return to normal.

Suddenly, one of the Vectra/Dannyzens tries to duke it out with our trio, only to be met with Space Case's electrical bolts. Maura urges her to exercise caution when handling the Vectra as the Dannyzens are still alive under the Vectras' influence. However, things get dicey when the host of Vectra-controlled Dannyzens makes a beeline for Dorothy, Maura and Casey. Space Case blasts them with electricity while Maura and Dorothy escape via Danny the Ambulance.

Unfortunately, they encounter Torminox, and Space Case comes face-to-face with her father. Torminox transforms Danny the Ambulance into a block, much to the dismay of Maura and Dorothy. Torminox demands that Dorothy hand over her father's necklace. After blatantly refusing him, Dorothy summons Candlemaker, who defends the group. It's not enough, though, and Torminox, a.k.a. TurboTax (another one of Maura's nicknames), overpowers Candlemaker by morphing him into a block like Danny.

Next, Casey, Maura and Dorothy lock themselves in a nearby abandoned warehouse. Space Case delivers an impassioned speech about who she is without her dad. If she can kill him in real life, and he can't be revived like in her comic book, then what? Maura wonders aloud whether it's possible to reconnect with the version of her father that's still inside the comic. Frank Brinke before he became Torminox. If so, she can draw him back to the good side without killing him. Madeline Zima delivers a beautifully understated performance here.

Meanwhile, Maura confronts a teen who ostensibly spray paints explicit graffiti to belittle the Dannyzens. However, we learn he was merely trying to conceal the dirty graffiti already there. Maura thanks him before asking how much spray paint he has. She has an idea.

Then, our trio stands before Torminox. Once again, their purple foe orders Dorothy to give him the necklace. Space Case tries to reason with him, claiming he doesn't want to be the bad guy. Torminox roughly grabs his daughter and holds her hostage, nonverbally threatening her harm should Dorothy not comply. That's when Maura and Dorothy reveal the spray-painted image of Frank Brinke happily pushing his daughter Casey on a swing. The hope is the picture will move him.

When it doesn't, Dorothy doles out a heartbreaking monologue about the truth surrounding the necklace. She didn't retrieve it with Candlemaker. She hadn't spoken to Candlemaker in months and pushed her real and imaginary friends away. Crystal and the Dead Boy Detectives snagged it for her. She thought contacting Niles and telling him everything she didn't say when he was alive would heal her wounds. She muses about whether she's meant to live with her pain. It's a painfully raw scene, with Abi Monterey rising to meet the challenge and then some.

Next, Dorothy hands her necklace to Torminox. She tells him off for not being there for his daughter. He releases Space Case and hands over the Danny and Candlemaker blocks before departing with the Vectra. Later, we see the Dannyzens, including Danny himself, are back to normal. Maura believes it's time for the Dannyzens to move on from the campgrounds. Perhaps even go their separate ways. Danny agrees with her. Maura and the Dannyzens break into gorgeous song while Casey and Dorothy sit in the latter's trailer.

Anyway, Space Case believes if she can track down the person responsible for penning the story in her comic book series, perhaps she can get them to rewrite the narrative. Make Torminox a good guy! Dorothy asks if she can tag along. She decides it's high time she starts living again.

The following day, Danny gives their blessing, revealing they'll tell Maura about Dorothy's departure. Danny materializes a stylin' car in which our new dynamic duo can travel. Dorothy tells Casey that their first stop should be Cloverton (to visit our Doom Patrol, no doubt). As the

car zooms away, we see Maura watching. She looks proud of Dorothy for taking that leap of faith into the unknown.

Then, we see Dr. Janus place the necklace Rita wore in last week's episode before a person drawing the pages of the *Space Case* comic book series. Dr. Janus intones that "Immortus will rise." Torminox adds Dorothy's necklace to the mix, asking the comic book artist if Immortus will restore him to his human form. He admits he wants to be there for his daughter. The artist, ostensibly a young man, sings the praises of Immortus. He'll fix all of their problems when he rises! The camera pans to a sketch of Frank and Casey Brinke with the swing set.

Youth Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 39

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday December 29, 2022
Writer: Shoshana Sachi
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Sendhil Ramamurthy (Mr. 104), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Tyler Crumley (Young Willoughby), Zuri James (Calvin), Moses Jones (Marcus), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Ethan McDowell (Forsythe), Sparrow Nicole (Winona), Tim Peek (Knights Templar), Braelyn Rankins (Young Vic), Ava Grace Roberts (Young Rouge), Robby Sherwood (Jeremy), Macoy Stewart (Charlie), Lana Jean Turner (Young Rita), Josue Louis-Charles (Teenage Partier)
Summary: When Rita awakens unexpectedly aged, a mishandled spell teenage-ifies the Doom Patrol just as Willoughby asks for their help stopping the rise of Immortus and the end of the world as they know it.



The episode opens with Larry sitting cross-legged on his bed. He's meditating, trying to reach Keeg. He spies a cabin in the woods that looks worse for the wear. Larry makes a beeline for Doom Manor's exit. He encounters Vic, who sits outside Rita's room while she snoozes. Larry tells Vic he found Keeg. He urges Vic to stay by Rita's side and to hug her for him when she wakes.

Meanwhile, Jane lights a pipe, puts on a record and lies on her bed for a self-exploration session. Before she does this,

Jane stares at the puzzle piece containing Shelley Byron's eye. Methinks there's something there. Anyway, she inexplicably winds up in the Underground mid-masturbation. Jane finds the other personalities waiting for her. She assumes they pulled her under because she was masturbating. So, Jane explains what she was doing without explicitly naming it.

However, the personalities claim they never summoned her. Jane arrived in the Underground of her own volition. So, that's weird. Maybe her subconscious guilt brought her there? Listen, y'all — don't be afraid of your bodies.

Next, Laura watches while Cliff tinkers with his new car. He tells Laura that her giving this to him is the nicest thing anyone's done for him. Aw. The moment takes a turn for the strange when none other than Willoughby is chilling in Cliff's backseat. Willoughby orders everyone to gather for a meeting so he can explain why he dropped in unannounced. Rita finally wakes up in her room. She instantly notices the spots on her hands and the wrinkles on her face. She's aging! That simply won't do.

Then, Larry wanders through the woods toward the cabin, where he spotted Keeg. Overcome by visions, Larry collapses. A man approaches him, but he's obscured by blurriness. Meanwhile,

Willoughby hosts a team meeting with Laura, Cliff, Vic and Jane. He reveals that Immortus, an interdimensional deity capable of swallowing existence as they know it, will rise. However, certain building blocks are needed for Immortus to rise.

For example, Niles Caulder's necklace (which we know Torminox stole from Dorothy last week). We learn that Niles participated in the Bureau's Immortus project. Jane, Rita, Cliff and Larry possess a remnant of Immortus, which prevents them from aging. No need for a solid skincare routine — they look perpetually young. Willoughby claims that as long as the Doom Patrol holds fast to their longevity, Immortus can't rise. Well, except there's that Rita thing. It's abundantly clear Dr. Janus stole her Immortus piece, and that's why she's aging.

Speaking of, Rita rummages through Niles' files to find a solution to her aging problem. She finds a bottle of a mysterious liquid. Unfortunately, Cliff's entrance scares Rita, and she drops the glass bottle, breaking it. Vic, Jane, Laura and Willoughby are hot on Cliff's heels. Suddenly, a cloud of multicolored smoke rises from the bottle debris, enveloping everyone in its expansion.

When the smoke clears, we see our gang boasting time-period-centric garb. Jane looks like a free-spirited hippie from the late '60s; Cliff looks like a cowboy; Rita dons a 1930s outfit; Vic boasts a letterman's jacket and braces, and Willoughby wears something from, presumably, the 1500s. While outwardly they look the same, we learn they underwent a de-aging spell and are all teenagers. However, the bottle Rita had was an untested spell, so it could have been defective.

Naturally, Rita is elated. She's no longer aging! Sadly, they won't permanently stay teens. They'll keep aging backward (Benjamin Button-style) until they're babies. Then, they'll disappear. Thankfully, Willoughby knows a witch who can help them reverse the spell. Unfortunately, as a teenage chaos magician, Willoughby doesn't have control of his powers yet.

Meanwhile, we see Mister 104 sitting in a chair at the Bureau in what appears to be the 1960s, when they experimented on Larry. Larry watches from the other side of the glass. Mister 104 is ordered to kill the Bureau members who join him inside the cramped room. He must utilize his abilities. Mister 104 does as he's bid, albeit reluctantly, and he alters the air around him to commit murder. He and Larry wake in the cabin. Mister 104 claims Keeg won't leave his body, even though he tried to expel the little guy in vain.

Willoughby struggles to locate his spell-breaking bestie, but when he finally does, we learn she's in Toledo. 'Tis but a short drive there! Cliff hops in the driver's seat while the rest join him for a road trip to save themselves. Now it's Larry's turn to sit in the hot seat. We see he's where Mister 104 was at the Bureau. He's wearing head-to-toe protection and struggles against his restraints.

Next, our gang stops at a gas station to refuel and restock on road trip snackies. Cliff muses whether he and Jane would've been friends in high school. Jane never experienced high school because Miranda was the primary then, and Kay didn't create Jane until much later. Jane spots a trio of high schoolers smoking behind the gas station, as you do when you're that age. Jane wants weed, of course. The kids are obsessed with Jane's Woodstock chic and Cliff's yassified robot look. They agree to lend a hand if our heroes buy them alcohol. The teens even invite Jane and Cliff to a party.

Laura and Rita use the grody gas station bathroom. They appear to be bonding. However, Laura gives Rita a dose of reality when the latter believes they can stay in teenage form forever. An upset Rita storms out of the bathroom with Laura on her heels. Laura urges Willoughby to go ahead without them, and they'll catch up. Jane, Cliff and Vic persuade Willoughby to attend a high school party with them. His square virgin chaos magician self reluctantly capitulates. It's party time!

Meanwhile, the Bureau agents remove Larry's mask, revealing his severely burned, irradiated skin. Said Bureau agents keel over, one by one. Mister 104 uses his powers to enter the room without exposing himself to radiation. He reassures Larry that everything will be okay. We see Larry and Mister 104 asleep on the cabin floor, their hands almost touching.

Our gang arrives at what appears to be a rec center, wherein the party rages in the pool area. My Chemical Romance's "Teenagers" plays, feeling especially apropos given the episode's premise and Gerard Way's connection to Doom Patrol. The teens take a shine to Cliff. Few things are more amusing than a clunky robot wearing a cowboy hat. Vic proves he's no square by diving into the pool, while Willoughby gets higher than a kite. After Vic's impromptu swim, he and Jane share a joint. Jane talks about how she never experienced adolescence and high school.

Next, Jane ostensibly hallucinates seeing Kay as the latter sits on iridescent glass shards in

the pool water. Jane meets her there. She apologizes profusely to Kay for "violating" her body. Jane insists this vessel isn't hers to do with as she pleases. However, Kay reassures Jane that they share this body. It's as much Jane's as it is Kay's. This scene is incredibly touching, with Guerrero shining like the superstar she is.

Then, Jane spots Willoughby from afar. He looks very young — younger than a teenager. The botched de-aging spell continues to wreak havoc on our Doom Patrol. Jane also reverts to a younger age as Kay calls out to Willoughby. Laura finds Rita, who's now a child, sitting at a bus stop. Laura tries to comfort Rita, who attempts to flee from her problems. Rita confesses that Rita was her best friend. They spent so much time together in the Sisterhood of Dada. But Laura's betrayal, involvement in Malcolm's death and her condemning the Sisterhood to a lifetime of suffering removed her from Rita's good graces.

Laura bares her soul, divulging her remorse and how badly she feels for hurting Rita and the Sisterhood. She lives with the weight of her guilt daily, never allowing a moment to pass where she feels genuine peace. Gomez is a force of nature here. Her searing, painfully raw vulnerability is a testament to the depths of this character. She's more than a "comic book villain." She's a multifaceted, messy person who contains multitudes.

We learn the de-aging spell affected Laura from the outset, but she used her powers to transform back to her adult state. However, while she cries in front of Rita, we see her morph into a child. Child Rita embraces her broken friend. Oof. If this isn't a metaphor for seeking human connection as our inner children, I don't know what is. At the party, Cliff refuses to accompany Willoughby and Jane to find Willoughby's witch friend. Instead, he persuades the teens to take the partying elsewhere. Before he departs, he tells off Jane for never asking him if he's okay. Child Vic winds up on Deric's doorstep, much to the latter's surprise.

Meanwhile, Mister 104 discloses his mission with Dr. Janus to Larry. He was supposed to steal Larry's "longevity" (in this case, Keeg) to ensure Immortus would rise. When Immortus rises, they can all live in peace. Mister 104 mentions the abject suffering he and Larry endured at the Bureau as they were made to kill repeatedly. Immortus will make sure they won't have to feel that again. Mister 104 groans in pain, and we discover his ability to manipulate and transform into multiple elements is destroying his body. If he doesn't find a way to eliminate them, the world will be a sitting duck for a mass extinction event.

Larry doesn't understand the Immortus stuff (he didn't attend Willoughby's mandatory kitchen meeting), but he vows to help M104 clamber out of this jam without resorting to violence. Mister 104 introduces himself by his real name: Rama. Suddenly, Keeg moves from Rama back into Larry. Oh, that little b. He's playing matchmaker for these two! I ship it.

Hope Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday January 05, 2023
Writer: Ezra Clayton Daniels
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Wynn Everett (Shelley Byron / The Fog), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Va Lui (Mama Pentecost), Daniel Annone (Wally Sage), Jono Mitchell (Bon Agent #1), Sendhil Ramamurthy (Mr. 104), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Yasmine Ryback (Bon Agent #2)
Summary: With the end of existence imminent, a determined Doom Patrol seek to get their longevities back and save the universe.



The episode opens with Cliff tinkering on his car. Jane wakes with a start in the back seat. She recalls morphing into a baby at the end of episode five. Cliff provides the CliffsNotes version of what transpired. Cliff found Jane after he turned back into an adult. His fatherly instincts kicked into high gear, and he cared for her until she morphed into an adult. Sure, Willoughby might've reversed the de-aging spell, but the Knights Templar, particularly that pushy bunny, stole Jane's longevity. Jane is bewildered to

find gray hairs and wrinkles like Rita did in "Youth Patrol."

Jane tries to persuade Cliff to join her crusade against Immortus. They have to stop him from rising and get their longevities back. However, having stared death in the face for far too long because of his Parkinson's, cliff decides to sit this one out. He encourages Jane to squeeze every drop out of whatever life she has left. Not satisfied with sitting on her hands, Jane storms out to take action. After she goes, Cliff's oven-mitted hand starts talking to him. Why? Because it's Doom Patrol, sowhy not?

Meanwhile, Deric drives Vic back to Cloverton. Deric can't figure out why Vic appeared on his doorstep before transforming into a baby. Jane heads to the Underground to check on Kay, but Pretty Polly insists that Kay doesn't want company. So, she gave the personalities puzzles to solve. Laura grabs coffee for herself and Rita, who slumbers peacefully on a bus bench while a pigeon makes his home on top of her.

Rita wakes and decides to go home instead of solving the Immortus issue. Laura lights a fire under Rita's ass, urging her to shoulder the leadership mantle again. I love the complex, messy, layered relationship between these two. Laura convinces Rita to accompany her to the Bureau. Laura surmises that this starts and ends with Project Imortus, Niles Caulders' experimentation with immortality. Rita reluctantly agrees to make the trek.

Next, the Scissormen lead Larry to what appears to be a bone castle in a place called Orqwith. Rama attempts to persuade the Scissormen to let Larry go free because our Negative Man is his

responsibility. After freeing Larry from the formidable dudes with scissors, Rama explains where they are — a pocket dimension. Rama must steal Larry's longevity here. The higher-ups must've grown frustrated with Rama's inaction and taken the situation into their own hands.

Rama reveals he believes in the power of Immortus. He knows Immortus's arrival will help him gain control over his volatile, elemental abilities. Larry vows to aid Rama in that regard. After he and his Doom Patrol buddies eradicate the Immortus threat, of course. Violence is never the answer. Rama proclaims his absolute trust in Larry.

Cliff's hand is still talking to him as his grandson's voice. That's normal. Jane visits Shelley Byron, who's surprised to see her. Jane confesses she's ready to take their connection to the next level. She can't stop thinking about Shelley, and the latter admits the same. Love is in the fog! Jane doesn't disclose the lack of longevity on her end and that she fears death. Shelley reassures Jane that they can go as slow as she wants. Jane leans in to kiss Shelley, but she quickly jerks away, wondering aloud what could be holding her back. Kay, perhaps? Jane flees to her room.

Later, Cliff finds an open portal in the kitchen, through which Larry and Rama arrive. Cliff believes Rama's still a baddie; however, Larry reassures his pal that Rama is Team Destroy Immortus. Cliff senses the sexual tension between these two; you can cut it with a rusty butter knife. Unfortunately, Keeg has other plans. He shoves Larry and Rama back through the portal into Orqwith.

Then, we see Laura and Rita infiltrate the Ant Farm using their respective powers. They look through the Bureau's immense catalog to find information on Project Immortus. Laura notices a notecard in place of where the file for Project Immortus would be. It details the location of Wally Sage, the Metahuman who created Flex Mentallo. Laura topples headfirst down a shame spiral, sending her into self-flagellation mode (we already did that last season, Laura). Now, it's Rita's turn to comfort her friend. As the leader, Rita gently urges Laura to accompany her to Wally's cell.

Meanwhile, Vic and Deric find the portal in the kitchen. Cliff explains that Larry and Rama are on the other side. Vic hops through it to save them, leaving Deric behind. Deric grabs a kitchen knife before jumping in after his buddy. Cliff's upset because that was the good knife. Le sigh. Vic chastises Deric for following him into dangerous territory. Deric reminds Vic he doesn't have his Cyborg tech anymore, so he's vulnerable, too.

Next, Rita and Laura enter Wally Sage's quarters, which consist of thousands upon thousands of drawings plastered to the walls. The words "Enter the Kingdom of Orqwith" and "Immortus Will Rise" are emblazoned on said walls. Laura finds a sketch of Malcolm before hearing the voice of Wally behind the bars of a darkened cell.

Vic and Deric get honest with each other while hunting for Larry and Rama. Vic admits he wound up on Deric's doorstep because he wanted to relive the good times they shared before falling out. Deric reveals he'll always stand by Vic regardless of what happens. They're stuck together like glue.

Speaking of crying, Cliff apologizes to Jane for brushing her off earlier. He's ready to give Immortus hell. Jane wonders if she's worth being loved. Why would anyone love her? Cliff removes the oven mitt on his new hand (you know, the one with the touch sensation he's saving for Rory) and clasps Jane's hand in his.

Our besties find Willoughby in the hallway looking worse for the wear. He's bloodied and beaten. Willoughby reveals the agents of Immortus attacked the Knights Templar. His poor bunny buddy is among the fatalities. He encourages Cliff and Jane to refrain from pursuing Immortus. It'll only end in their death. However, Jane's more empowered than ever to take down that bastard.

Then, Vic and Deric spot the Scissormen standing guard outside the bone castle. Deric notices the flowers around them are made of newspaper print with pens for pistils. He believes he knows how to get past the Scissormen. Laura tries to free Wally from his cell. Rita asks him about Orqwith, but the latter doesn't seem to be all there. Nobody would be after spending at least 60-some years alone in a cell. Laura finally gets the door open, and Wally stumbles into the light.

However, upon seeing him, Rita transforms into a blob out of shock. Laura morphs into a bird and flies away while Rita's blob overtakes the space, presumably squishing Wally to death. Meanwhile, the Scissormen take Larry to meet some dudes in robes in the bone castle. Agents of Immortus, perhaps? They strap Larry to a board to steal his longevity. Keeg finally shows Larry what Adult Keeg revealed to him when they traveled to the future. In said future, we see

the Were-Butts tear Larry apart. Then, an injured Larry and Keeg fly into the Sun to protect humanity.

Larry tries to persuade Keeg to trust him. They prevented the Butt-pocalypse. Unfortunately, it's not enough. It looks like the Scissormen are draining Larry of his longevity. Vic and Deric draw their Mr. Invincible robot design with the paper flowers and pens in Orqwith. Suddenly, Mr. Invincible comes to life, and Deric orders it to eradicate the Scissormen threat.

Then, Rita wakes after her blob spree, and Laura informs her about what happened. Rita can't believe she killed Wally. Laura simultaneously comforts her friend while urging her they need to escape before the Bureau catches them. In Orqwith, Cliff and Jane arrive to find Mr. Invincible squaring off against the Scissormen. The robot that's not Cliff isn't successful, and he bursts into a flurry of newspaper print. The Scissormen seize Jane, Cliff, Vic and Deric. The robed figures from earlier appear outside the bone castle. The leader removes his hood, and we see it's Wally Sage. He welcomes them to Orqwith.

Meanwhile, Cliff's oven-mitted hand starts talking to him again, reminding him he left the freezer door open. Earlier, we saw the frozen baby Were-Butt Cliff was supposed to dispose of right underneath the cheese sticks. Well, now that baby Were-Butt is no longer frozen. He emerges inside the kitchen of Doom Manor.

Orqwith Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday October 12, 2023
Writer: Tamara Becheri, Bob Barth
Director: Bosede Williams
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Charity Cervantes (Isabel Feathers), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Madeline Zima (Space Case), Tyler Mane (Torminox), Daniel Annone (Wally Sage), Timeca Seretti (Dr. Janus), Van Clark (Young Rory), Paul Vincent Freeman (Death Squad Leader)
Summary: While trapped in Orqwith, Jane ropes Cliff into hunting for their longevities, as Vic gives Deric his own superhero moment by taking on the Scissormen. Meanwhile, Rouge tries to convince a gloomy Rita into joining the rest of the team.



The episode opens with The Ant Farm, wherein Rita and Laura reel from the aftermath of Rita killing Wally Sage. While Rita looks gobsmacked, Laura tries to scoop up Wally's Immortus drawings for research. We hear alarms blare as The Ant Farm goes into lockdown and, based on the mention of a "death squad," self-destruction. Laura has an idea of how they can escape undetected. Laura transforms into a suitcase while Rita, aka "Bendy," stuffs herself inside the former.

Thankfully, the armed officers running through the corridors pay them no mind. In fact, one of them salutes and addresses Laura the Suitcase. Meanwhile, in Orqwith, the Edward Scissorweirdos escort Cliff, Jane, Vic and Deric to a bone-like prison cell. Deric attempts to rally the group to brainstorm ideas. He has his magical pencil and paper at the ready. Cliff and Jane urge him to leave the superhero-ing to the superheroes.

When they can't drum up anything substantial, Deric draws a massive rock, crushing the Edward Scissorweirdos outside their cell. Rock beats scissors. The quartet escapes, with Vic and Deric continuing their search for Larry while Cliff and Jane try to find Jane's stolen longevity. Rita and Laura return to Doom Manor, where they discover a note from Cliff and Jane about going to Orqwith. Naturally, they have no idea how to get there. Laura wants to save the team. Unfortunately, Rita's all superhero-ed out. She heads to her bedroom.

Next, Jane and Cliff find the headquarters after noticing a lavender glow from afar. They spot Jane's longevity in a bone-like cage, with Wally Sage, Dr. Janus and Torminox standing before it. Jane contemplates how they steal back her longevity. Of course, more Edward Scissorweirdos stand guard. Jane pushes Cliff into the room, holding a bone to Cliff's brain and threatening to destroy it. Cliff's the only one with his longevity, after all.

Wally wants to show Jane and Cliff the "potentialities" Immortus has to offer while waiting for the mysterious, immortal entity to appear. Cliff believes they should hear him out. Jane reluctantly goes along with it. Meanwhile, Vic and Deric encounter more Edward Scissorweirdos. Deric decides to draw a weapon to fight them off. He sketches Cyborg's arm cannon, which he tries to give to Vic. However, Vic insists that Deric use it. He has something else in mind.

Then, Laura barges into Rita's room with an alcoholic beverage cart. The conversation takes a turn for the deep as old wounds reopen. Rita reminds Laura that she's now in charge of the Doom Patrol. Rita doesn't feel like being a hero anymore. She's also feeling down on herself, blaming herself for things going pear-shaped. Laura wants Rita to help her construct a portal so they can hop on over to Orqwith, save their friends and then figure out how to stop Immortus from rising. It's all so simple, really. But Rita's not in the mood for portal building.

Rita orders Laura to leave, claiming she cannot control her emotions. She might transform into a giant skin blob and kill again. Who knows? Laura leaves her alone. In Orqwith, Wally explains he teamed up with Niles Caulder for the Immortus Project. Niles wanted Wally to create a creature to sniff out a piece of an ancient, immortal being. Niles hoped to utilize a fragment of this entity to protect Dorothy. In an animated image crafted by Wally, we see Peanut Butter, the farting donkey, traveling from America to South America.

Anyway, PB found something on his journey — a piece of Immortus. Wally saw all the possibilities from that fragment, and they were endless. Wally hopes Cliff and Jane can see that for themselves. Naturally, Cliff tells him to f*ck that sky high.

Meanwhile, Vic makes a flaming green sword for himself, which is badass. Deric uses the arm cannon as the Edward Scissorweirdos approach, but the powerful blast knocks him backward. Vic fights off their enemies while Deric recovers. Then, we return to Cliff and Jane. Wally holds up Niles' necklace, which contains that piece of Immortus. He encourages them to touch it. Once they do, they wind up in the aisle of a grocery store. They're obviously there for some snackies.

Vic helps Deric to his feet and gives him some pointers regarding the arm cannon. Next, the besties fend off the Edward Scissorweirdos together. I love this scene. At home, Laura struggles to assemble the portal. Right now, it looks like a creepy skeleton from my nightmares. Rita emerges, plopping down in a chair behind Laura. She already has a martini in her hand. Laura gives Rita a pep talk about how she'd rather fail while trying to save their friends than succeed at doing nothing. It's a lovely speech.

Rita reminds Laura that the latter didn't save her when she was stuck in that film. Laura tearfully admits she had a few drinks to get the creative juices flowing, and then she chickened out. Rita acknowledges that the universe has incessantly conspired to keep them at each other's throats. Perhaps it's time to work against that. They clink their glasses to "F*ck the universe" and decide to be friends.

Meanwhile, Cliff and Jane run into Clara, who's searching frantically for little Rory. Jane reminds Cliff that this is a simulation; it's not real. In Orqwith, Vic and Deric continue on their mission to track down Larry after defeating the Edward Scissorweirdos. They have a heart-to-heart. Vic admits that he didn't like having his Cyborg tech. It made him feel bad about his body. He couldn't look at himself in the mirror. How could he expect his friends to look at him?

Vic emphatically states that he needed his friends, but his low self-worth became a barrier. Deric apologizes. He didn't know about any of this. I love how this series tackles real-world issues like body image and mental health by channeling them into these characters' powers. It makes for an intriguing examination. Eventually, they find Larry. He looks worse for the wear. Deric says something he's wanted to declare his whole life: "Come with me if you want to live." Larry refuses. Uh-oh.

Drunk Rita and Laura giggle while admitting to past mistakes. Whenever Laura was angry with Rita, she transformed into a tiny beaver and stuck Rita's toothbrush up her beaver's beaver. Rita confesses that Wally wasn't her first murder. She's also killed multiple times, like Laura. They're more alike than Rita wanted to admit. Our fave inebriated girlies get the portal up and running. As they walk through it, Rita stretches her bendy arms to take the beverage cart. They might need martini refills over there!

While in the grocery store, Cliff and Jane overhear Rory singing over the speakers. Cliff finds his grandson and is taken aback by how big he's gotten. Clara discovers her son and scolds him for leaving her. Cliff removes the oven mitt from his hand, noticing he's not shaking from Parkinson's. Suddenly, Wally pulls them out of the simulation.

Wally reveals if Cliff accepts Immortus, this can be his future. No more Parkinson's. Cliff can hold his grandson and watch him grow up. Cliff agrees to sacrifice his longevity, much to Jane's dismay. The Edward Scissorweirdos restrain her while Wally removes Cliff's longevity from his brain. He's about 10 seconds from chanting for Immortus like Dr. Janus and Torminox.

Meanwhile, Larry explains that Keeg saw the future, and it wasn't pretty. Keeg wants to stay in Orqwith because of it. Vic understands Larry's desire not to fail Keeg as a parent. However, they'll all die if they remain in Orqwith. Resigned, Larry reaches out to Keeg to break the news. After Cliff's switch to Team Immortus, Rita and Laura burst into the room with their alcoholic beverage cart. They saved the day! Too bad nobody looks happy about it.

Hot on their heels is Casey, aka Space Case, who reunites with her father Torminox, and Dorothy. Wally recognizes Dorothy as Niles' daughter, who has similar powers to him. Jane, Space Case and Dorothy attempt to leave, but the Edward Scissorweirdos stop them. Suddenly, bubble-like force fields form around our heroes, from Rita/Laura and Cliff to Jane/Dorothy/Space Case and Vic/Deric. Then, Immortus finally rises, no thanks to Cliff's longevity sacrifice. We see it's none other than Isabel Feathers. She smiles and waves at the group. She lets out a deafening scream. Immortus hath risen, y'all.

Fame Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday October 12, 2023
Writer: Eric Dietel
Director: Bosede Williams
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner), Charity Cervantes (Isabel Feathers), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Sendhil Ramamurthy (Mr. 104), Madeline Zima (Space Case), Tyler Mane (Torminox), Daniel Annone (Wally Sage), Chris Gann (Pickup Truck Driver), David Lengel (WOW Host), Brooke Jaye Taylor (Mayer of Cloverton)
Summary: Sent back to Earth after the cosmic blast, the Doom Patrol must figure out what to do with Immortus which unexpectedly leads them to a superhero parade. Meanwhile, Dorothy and Casey team up for a new mission, and Larry regards his future from a grim new perspective.



The episode opens with our heroes stumbling to their feet after Isabel Feathers, aka Immortus, explodes the pocket dimension known as Orqwith. Said explosion kills Wally Sage, Torminox and Dr. Janus. RIP. Rita, Laura, Jane, Vic, Deric, Cliff, Larry, Dorothy and Space Case are all present and accounted for. Space Case, aka Casey, sits near the bodies of Wally Sage, who created her, and her father, Torminox. She looks crestfallen.

Next, our crew follows Immortus/Isabel into Cloverton. They try to figure out if Is-

abel really is Immortus. Everyone has Cliff on their sh*t list because his longevity sacrifice manifested Immortus. Rita seems hellbent on killing Immortus before she destroys the world. At one point, Deric calls an Uber to hightail it back home. He has a wife and a kid waiting for him. Wait — is Deric taking that Uber to Detroit from Ohio? That's gonna cost an arm and a leg. Before he departs, he contemplates creating something different for Vic regarding cyber tech. Perhaps he can be a different kind of Cyborg.

As they walk closer to town, a truck driver pulls over, realizing that's Isabel Feathers. She's been missing for months. Later, our heroes watch a segment of *World of Wut?* The host interviews Isabel. Suddenly, she inadvertently reveals her trip through time and space and how she realized it's all a construct. She was everything, everywhere, all at once. Upon learning she forked up by admitting all this, she rewinds time to redo that moment with the host. We see the Doom Patrol repeat what they said minutes before. Laura asks if they felt a strange shift.

Next, we notice the crew is aging significantly. Now that none of them have their longevity, they must decide their next move. Rita votes they stop Immortus/Isabel, her thespian rival. Cliff runs to the fridge to check for the frozen baby Were-butt. Unfortunately, it's MIA. Cliff freaks out but doesn't disclose his mistake to the others. Jane also experiences the effects of aging in the

form of a pounding headache. Cliff, Jane and Larry seem keen on figuring out what to do with the little time they have left instead of fighting Immortus.

However, Rita has Vic and Laura on her side. They learn of a parade in town for Isabel. They'll attend that and go from there. Meanwhile, Dorothy shows Casey her father's spaceship that runs on apples. Dorothy decides to stay at Doom Manor and help her friends. Casey vows to be Dorothy's sidekick now. Aw.

Then, Larry and Keeg discover a disassembled version of Rama made his way into their room. Cliff searches frantically for the frozen Were-butt. Dorothy finds Cliff and asks him to accompany her to the basement. She has something to show him. Cliff keeps his back turned as his body shakes from Parkinson's. Unfortunately, Immortus' arrival didn't eradicate his illness as promised.

Meanwhile, Jane struggles to find The Underground; however. Casey appears inside her mind, leading her back topside. Understandably, Casey doing this rattles Jane. Vic, Rita and Laura arrive at the location of the Cloverton parade. They see Isabel/Immortus signing copies of the Our Town playbill. The Cloverton mayor approaches our trio, recognizing them as the Doom Patrol — the heroes who saved Isabel. Isabel doesn't like the attention they're getting, though. She rewinds time again to ensure she's the one who introduces the Doom Patrol.

Later, Larry and Keeg successfully reassemble Rama by utilizing the radiation in Larry's body. It makes Rama resistant to the radiation on Larry's skin. They hold hands (Larry doesn't have bandages on them) and embrace. How sweet. To assist Cliff with his walking issues, Dorothy offers Niles' chair for him to use. Cliff claims he's just fine. He doesn't need help. He storms off after chewing her out. But before that, he reveals he talked to Niles' ghost and refused to assist him. Aw, poor Dorothy. That's gotta be tough to hear.

Meanwhile, Jane returns to her room to find Casey cleaning and rearranging her room. Like Cliff, Jane has a conniption fit, unfairly directing her anger toward Casey. Jane tells Casey that she isn't real. None of this is real. After Jane insults Casey, the latter departs.

Then, Rita accompanies Isabel/Immortus to film another segment of *World of Wut?* Vic and Laura watch off-camera. Isabel is irritated when the host gives Rita more attention than her. Once again, she rewinds time to ensure she gets the last word. Vic and Laura join them on the couch. The host asks Vic about what it's like not to be Cyborg anymore. At Doom Manor, Cliff struggles to ascend the staircase in the basement. Dorothy rides up behind him in her late father's chair.

She gets to the bottom of Cliff's anger. Beneath that enraged façade, Cliff feels he doesn't deserve anyone's help or love. Dorothy gives him a pep talk, reminding him how much people will miss him when he's gone. Cliff remembers there's a parade in Cloverton in honor of Immortus/Isabel and the Doom Patrol. He decides to attend it.

At the same time, Jane finds Casey sitting on a bench in a corridor. Jane looks like she wants to apologize, but that's not Jane's way. She simply sits and listens to Casey, who realizes she feels empty — even after losing Torminox and Wally. Jane invites Casey to accompany her to the parade. Make them girlfriends, you cowards.

Larry and Rama chat about the former's inevitable death now that he's longevity-less. Larry worries what will happen, considering he's got a body full of radiation. Not only that, but Rama's currently tangible form might be temporary. Rama has also been exposed to radiation. Cliff invites Larry to the parade. Initially, Larry opts to stay home and stare out his window, but Rama persuades him to go. Meanwhile, he'll rest on Larry's military-grade cot.

After her interview on *World of Wut?*, Rita seems more content and less hellbent on killing Immortus/Isabel. Vic notes the 180 from mere hours ago. Rita is a star from the Golden Age of Hollywood, you know. She loves the spotlight. Craves it, even. Laura catches up with Isabel, who touches up her foundation. She addresses Isabel as "Immortus," which pisses her off. She threatens Laura, claiming she knows how she dies and can speed up the process. Then, Isabel/Immortus rewinds time, passing over the moment of abject anger for a redo.

Later, our heroes are on their own float at the parade. It even has a farting donkey on it! Rita notices a skin-blob version of her floating above the proceedings. Admittedly, the town of Cloverton looks like a film set. I can't explain it better than that. Maybe it's a budget thing? Anyway, watching the Doom Patrol get the recognition they deserve is fun. Everyone unloads their fears and issues. Jane can't access The Underground. Larry fears dying and exploding the world because of his radiation-filled body. Oh, and Cliff lost the frozen Were-butt. There's that.

Meanwhile, the Cloverton mayor informs Isabel that she's not receiving the key to the city — she's meant to hand it to the Doom Patrol. Also, the mayor wants to designate a holiday in their honor. Again, Immortus becomes envious, loathing the lack of attention on her. She screams.

Immortimas Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday October 19, 2023
Writer: Aliza Berger, Talia Berger
Director: Omar Madha
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Charity Cervantes (Isabel Feathers), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Abi Monterey (Dorothy Spinner), Sendhil Ramamurthy (Mr. 104), Madeline Zima (Space Case), Abigail Shapiro (Dorothy Spinner)
Summary: A music-filled Immortimas Day forces the Doom Patrol to reckon with the people they've become – and who they once were.



The episode opens with Dorothy dancing down a corridor bedecked with Immortimas decorations. Fun fact: Monterey is a ballet dancer in real life. Anyway, Dorothy greets the sex ghosts as they join her in celebrating the great Immortus. I love how the episode automatically starts with singing and dancing with zero explanation. It's perfect. Meanwhile, Casey climbs through Jane's window to wake her up for the festivities. They're also singing. Laura hands out the Immortimas ugly sweaters. Even Cliff appears as his fully human self for the occasion.

Vic barges into the room with presents from Deric. He gleefully states that the robotics club is going well. Everyone continues singing and dancing with the sex ghosts. They decided to take a break from f*cking to be backup performers in a musical.

Upstairs, Keeg wakes up a fully human Larry. He's indecisive about what to wear. He wants to introduce his family to his boyfriend, Rama. I forgot how fantastic Bomer's voice is. Downstairs, Rita joins Laura in providing our Doomies with a presentation of how Immortus came to be and why they celebrate her. Then — more singing and dancing! Rita accompanies on the piano! Everything is normal and not weird!

Next, it's time for a duet that sizzles with sexual tension. I love a good will-they-won't-they. Jane and Casey decorate for Immortus' arrival. Said decorations include standees of the Edward Scissorweirdos from Orqwith. The pair duet about their feelings for each other. Should they say them out loud? Why not bang out a choreographed dance to an uptempo rock melody first?

After Jane and Casey awkwardly part ways, we're blessed with a Rita and Laura friendship duet. They set the table for Immortus. Dinner isn't complete with plenty of ham. The sex ghosts dance behind them. While they're singing, Laura experiences fragmented flashbacks from her real life. We see her arrive in Cloverton in her time machine. Isabel sees Laura and falls into the massive chasm in the ground. Once Rita departs, Laura panics over her visions. She realizes

they're in some peculiar Immortus fever dream. She lets out a shrill "What the f*ck?" echoed by the sex ghosts.

Meanwhile, Vic and Dorothy decorate a gingerbread version of Doom Manor with gingerbread versions of the Doom Patrol. Dorothy even makes one of her father to join the fun. They talk about how much Niles Caulder loved hot chocolate. Right on cue, the sex ghosts sing about it as they awkwardly shuffle into another room.

Later, Cliff searches for something to wank to, looking through their extensive VHS collection. He finds a tape and pops it into the VCR. He arms himself with the requisite tissue box and lotion. Now, he's ready to crank it. Fraser is so funny in this episode. Initially, he's confused by Immortus on the screen. She's sitting in front of a fireplace with a book. However, she transforms into a siren, tempting him with her hotness. It's go-time. Naturally, he's singing the whole time.

Well, except it's not go-time because Laura walks in on him. Laurus Interruptus. After Cliff leaves in a hurry, Laura notices something amiss with the TV screen when the video is paused. She can see the top of Larry's head. You know, the one wrapped in bandages. She runs into Human Larry in the hallway. She ushers him into another room to show him the tape.

Meanwhile, Casey walks into Jane's room to find her painting. Jane's creating artwork of the Underground, but she doesn't realize that's what it is. They're adorably awkward around each other. Then, Laura corrals the group to reveal what she's learned. Larry enters in his bandages, to which the crew breaks out into raucous laughter. They didn't know the Immortus dinner had a theme. Anyway, Laura states that they're superheroes called the Doom Patrol, and none of this is real.

Laura backs this up with evidence: she shows Jane, Cliff and Larry the interviews Niles filmed where he asked them questions. Laura also reminds Vic of his identity. Everyone, save Rita and Dorothy, starts to remember their identities. However, Cliff is keen to stay in this perpetual musical. He's a human now.

Next, Vic discloses the truth to Dorothy, who doesn't take it well. He launches into a solo power ballad about his identity and life trajectory, as one does in a musical episode. However, he's interrupted by Laura urging him to come inside, Cliff launching the world's tallest and longest pee stream, and Larry asking him if he's okay.

Meanwhile, Casey and Jane run into each other in the hallway. Jane reveals their dynamic has changed now that she's back to her normal self. For starters, Jane has her Underground personalities. Casey claims it's all gravy. They're cool. As they walk away, though, we see they're the opposite of that.

Rama meets Larry in the basement. The bandages take him aback until Larry jogs his memories. Larry reminds Rama that he's Mister 104, a superhuman capable of channeling any element on the periodic table. Naturally, our boyfriends dance along a giant periodic table when they have their duet. I love it. The number culminates in a kiss. Rama would rather stay in this reality — the basement, in particular — because they're safe. Rama isn't combusting. Larry's body doesn't boast radiation.

Next, Rita watches the footage of her with Niles. Her memories come rushing back in full force. Laura reveals she asked Rita to leave to prepare for Immortus' arrival because she didn't want to rain on Rita's parade. At one point, Rita accuses Laura of being the monster in their friendship before storming off.

Then, Cliff calls Clara, who's spending Immortimas with her son Rory. Rory says hi to Cliff. After he ends the call, Cliff looks up to see his robot self sitting before him. They burst into song about Cliff's identity and desire to stay in this fever dream. What's so wrong with wanting to be human?

Finally, Immortus/Isabel arrives. However, before they let her in, Laura takes a poll to determine who wants to break free of this never-ending musical and who wishes to stay. It's decidedly mixed. When Immortus makes her grand entrance, she plops them into the dining room and forces them to sit at the table. Look at all that ham! Check out the plates with her face on them!

Immortus asks the crew to tell her what they're thankful for. She starts with the obvious — she's most grateful for herself. Responses are an amalgam of adoration for Immortus and a verbal middle finger to this zany episode of Glee they must experience in perpetuity. Immortus throws a few temper tantrums when those who despise her make their voices heard.

Cliff isn't a fan of everyone hating on Immortus. However, those dissenting remain a united front. Casey and Rama decide to write their own stories and live their own lives. Larry realizes his

boyfriend might leave him. Aw. Then, Immortus forces the Doom Patrol to dance in her musical number as she tells them they're all doomed. I think this is my favorite tune in the bunch. After they sing and dance, Immortus returns them to their aging selves in the real world. Their longevities are gone, remember? Immortus leaves them a headshot with that same message: "You're all doomed." Uh-oh. That's what happens when you don't play her game...

Tomb Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 44

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Thursday October 26, 2023
Writer:	Akaylah Ellison, Tom Farrell
Director:	Omar Madha
Show Stars:	Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars:	Phil Morris (Silas Stone), Charity Cervantes (Isabel Feathers), Sendhil Ramamurthy (Mr. 104), Tommy Snider (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter), Irene Ziegler (Mickey Harris), Keiko Agena (Dr. Yu), Dave MacDonald (Daddy), Jimmy Smagula (Nicholas), Dylan Saunders (Teddy), Erin Dangler (Rita Older Double), Javier Vazquez Jr. (Actor 2), Michelle Civile (Actor 1)
Summary:	After uncovering what she believes is the source of Immortus' power, Rouge tries to rally the Doom Patrol, but the team seems more content to enjoy the little time they have left.



The episode opens with The Butt Hunter running through the streets of Cloverton. He spots a lone Were-butt and blasts it to kingdom come. Then, another Were-butt appears, and this one can talk! Teddy tries to rally The Butt Hunter to his cause. A whole host of the terrifying creatures make their grand entrance, much to TBH's dismay. However, he agrees to help the talking Were-butt, the leader. See? Peer pressure works.

Meanwhile, Vic pops into STAR Labs to visit ole pops. Silas chats with his son

about his future. Vic notes how strange it is that he wanted to extricate himself from the Cyborg tech. Yet, even after losing it, he's still being a superhero. Their conversation perfectly encapsulates their evolution as father and son, especially Silas, who regrets his decision to force the Cyborg tech on Vic.

At Doom Manor, Laura tries to bar Isabel Feathers/Immortus from entry. However, Izzy just wants to invite them to her one-woman show, which she's performing that evening. Here's hoping it hits Broadway next week.

Then, we see Larry digging a hole in the backyard next to the garden. Rama asks Larry why he's digging his grave. We see blood seeping through the bandages on his arm. His body is slowly breaking down. Rama reveals he plans to travel to his birthplace and go out on the Bay of Bengal. Like Larry, his body is on its last legs. He's as combustible now as ever. Rama urges Larry to accompany him. They can leave this world together. However, Larry wants to ensure Keeg is cared for before he goes. I hope this isn't the last time we see Rama.

Meanwhile, Rita is making dinner for the house. Laura walks in after Rita allows herself to become a blob. It helps with her arthritis pain. Laura tells her about Immortus' invitation. Perhaps they can kill Immortus and obtain their longevities. But Rita wants to enjoy what little time she has left with her family. She's learning to accept her fate.

Later, Jane examines her reflection in a mirror. Like Rita, she, too, is showing signs of aging. Then, she notices she can put the puzzle pieces together — the ones on her floor. Jane winds up in The Underground. Finally! To her horror, Jane finds piles of ashes representing Kay's other alters, from Hammerhead to Pretty Polly. What happened? While there, Jane flashes back to last week's episode, "Immortimas Patrol," wherein she sang and danced with Casey. She also spots Kay sitting in her room, constructing a puzzle, when her father appears in the doorway.

Cliff pulls her out of The Underground. He asks her if she wants to accompany him to Florida to visit Clara and Rory. They can blow sh*t up while they're there. Jane agrees on that alone. Later, Laura calls for a house meeting. Vic is out of town, and Jane refuses to waste what little time she has left, so it's only Larry, Rita and Cliff. Laura shows them a picture of the necklace Niles Caulder used to wear. It's one that contained a part of Immortus.

Then, Laura reveals a massive "skin tag" on the back of Immortus' neck, similar in shape to Niles' necklace. Laura theorizes that they could kill her by removing it. And the act of her death would return their longevities. Unfortunately, nobody is on board with this plan. They also accuse Laura of stepping out on them as they saw in their futures. Listen, everyone sh*tting on Laura is getting tiresome. She's more than proved herself of redemption at this point.

Meanwhile, at STAR Labs, Vic and Silas discuss their grief over losing Vic's mom. We get beautiful performances from both Wade and Morris here. Vic shows the sketches he and Deric drew of Vic's new and improved Cyborg tech. Vic wants his dad to perform the procedure.

Next, Cliff and Jane are on the road, driving slowly to Florida. Jane urges Cliff to put the pedal to the metal. However, Cliff's leg becomes frozen in place due to his advanced aging and Parkinson's. Jane pulls the emergency brake before they almost crash. Jane declares she's driving for the rest of the trip. Understandable.

Isabel performs her show at the Cloverton Theater. The audience watches as she bursts through her mother's vagina and showcases the various stages in her life, leading to her trip through the time hole upon Laura's arrival. After the performance, Isabel asks the crowd for feedback. We see Laura sitting in the back, observing. Nobody "gets" what Immortus is trying to do. They also don't feel her show is ready beyond this workshop/rehearsal. Irritated, Isabel waves her hand, causing the audience to vanish. Laura emerges, revealing she empathizes with Isabel's struggle.

Later, at home, Dr. Margaret Yu meets with her Were-butt love, Nicholas. She reads a letter from Teddy, who Nicholas thought was dead. Teddy urges Nicholas to join the revolution. It's time to rise up. However, Nicholas merely wants to live a quiet life with Margaret. Suddenly, after reading the letter, Margaret transforms into a Were-butt.

Meanwhile, on the road, Jane discloses to Cliff her belief that she has dementia. While driving, she starts hearing voices in her head and flashing back to Immortimas and Kay with her father. Cliff places a hand on Jane's shoulder. Jane looks at him, but she only sees Kay's father. Jane veers off the road. Cliff gently suggests they head back home. Neither of them is physically and mentally up to a long road trip. Jane nods in agreement.

Laura and Isabel lament their similar situations. Kids, this is a prime example of a conversation where neither person truly listens to the other. They're talking at each other. Laura wonders how long she'll have to eat sh*t before the Doom Patrol finally accepts her. She reminisces about her time with the Brotherhood of Evil. Sure, she's no longer a villain, but she misses the camaraderie. This gives Immortus an idea. What if she pivots to being a true antagonist? Laura could be her sidekick. Then, Immortus can force everyone to love her.

Then, Larry joins Rita at the dinner table, even though he can't eat. Rita's disappointed in the group for not attending her dinner. Larry wonders why Rita's attitude has changed so significantly. Usually, she would be fighting tooth and nail to save their skins. But Rita's all acceptance these days. The conversation takes a turn for the serious as Rita weeps about how often she's stuck her neck out for everyone. She hasn't even received so much as a "thank you." Nobody asks how she's doing. Rita storms off.

Meanwhile, Margaret explains that Teddy turned her into a Were-butt before she realized what was happening. Nicholas wants to exact vengeance against Teddy for doing this. Margaret insists he's no better than Teddy if he goes down this path. He must prove to her that he's the opposite of Teddy.

Later, Larry brings Rita another drink and fixes her record player. They sit together. I've always loved Rita/Larry scenes. They're Niles Caulder's OGs. Cliff and Jane join them, revealing they

decided not to travel to Florida. Our quartet reminisces together, including the adventures we've seen onscreen over the seasons. Admittedly, this scene made me weepy. It truly epitomizes how they feel about each other. They're a family. In Jane's room, two puzzle pieces move together of their own volition.

Upon realizing that Laura went to the Cloverton Theater alone to save them, Rita tries to rally her pals to come to Laura's rescue. Disappointed in their response, Rita departs by herself. Unfortunately, she collapses before she leaves the room. At the theater, Isabel/Immortus plans her rise to power. Laura spots the skin tag on Isabel's neck. She mulls over whether she should strike. Larry, Cliff and Jane decide to save Laura in honor of Rita. They leave Rita in her bed and head into town.

Our trio parks in front of the theater. Suddenly, a bevy of humans, led by Teddy, appears. They transform into Were-butts. Thankfully, Vic, aka Cyborg, comes to their aid. Boo-yah! He's back. Laura transforms her arm into a blade to chop off the skin tag. Isabel freezes her in place. Meanwhile, the others lock the doors after seeking shelter in the theater. The Were-butts try to claw their way inside. They see Laura and Immortus onstage. She reveals she has an idea to give our heroes more time. Immortus conjures a portal in the middle of the theater. Then, she tosses Jane, Cliff, Vic, Larry and Laura into said portal.

Portal Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 45

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday November 02, 2023
Writer: Chris Dingess
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Ana Aguilar (The Balladeer), Hannah Alline (Pretty Polly), Stephanie Czajkowski (Hammerhead), Timothy Dalton (Niles Caulder / Chief), Amanda Dunn (Laura DeMille Double), Jackie Goldston (The Secretary), Shay Mack (Driller Bill), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Mark Sheppard (Willoughby Kipling), Aniya Syndelle (Joy), Jordan Makale Williams (Anthony)
Summary: After discovering a series of portals within the time stream, Vic secures one hour for each of his team members to search for their longevities. As the Doom Patrol is thrown into pivotal moments from the past, their futures come into focus as they attempt to save Rita, themselves, and the world.



The episode opens with Jane, Vic, Laura, Cliff and Larry falling through the timestream after Immortus tossed them through a portal. It's not looking good, folks. Thankfully, Vic's new and improved Cyborg tech saves the day. His updated Grid creates a small pod to protect them.

While inside, Vic concocts a game plan to get them back home. Firstly, there are tons of portals through which they can enter. Secondly, Keeg left Larry's body and surveyed the area, finding bits of longevity on the other side of these different portals. Vic believes if they split up, they can retrieve the longevities and use

them to save Rita and themselves. He plans to stay in the pod, where he'll send out an SOS to all parts of the timestream, hoping that someone will respond. Look at my boy! He's a born leader.

Jane grabs Larry's hand out of fear, so they leap from the pod together through a portal. Meanwhile, Cliff and Laura enter separate gateways. Laura winds up in the Ant Farm in 1949. She spots a door with the tags "Project Immortus" and "Niles Caulder." It's time to reunite with the Chief. At the same time, Jane and Larry arrive at the Doom Manor in 1996. They see Cliff standing in an empty room, staring listlessly out the window. This is when Niles informs Cliff that his family is dead (even though Clara survived). Jane and Larry temporarily part ways.

Next, Cliff lands in a bar in Paraguay in 1948. We see Niles reunite with Willoughby Kipling, who drinks the place dry. Niles is on the run from Heinrich Von Fuchs' Nazi henchmen. He boasts his fragment of Immortus as a necklace. Suddenly, Niles meets Cliff, who's notoriously very anti-Chief. Cliff explains that Niles will create him and the rest of the Doom Patrol in the decades to

come. Of course, Willoughby comprehends the implications of learning about the future before it happens.

Cliff needs the Immortus necklace for apparent reasons. Niles pulls a knife on Cliff, which seems pretty pointless. Cliff attempts to harm Chief by squeezing his neck; however, Willoughby casts a spell to freeze Cliff in place. Meanwhile, Larry runs into the adult version of the Negative Spirit he used to have. I remember that guy. Naturally, Keeg is drawn to him. Larry notices the bandages on his face are bloody — an unfortunate symptom of dying. He sees another version of himself emerge from the greenhouse. This Larry's eyes glow blue. The Negative Spirit has total control over him.

Then, Jane discovers all the tapes from Niles' conversations with Kay's alters. Niles, in a wheelchair at this point, finds her. He wonders why she's rapidly aging. Jane explains she's from the future, where they no longer have their longevities. In the timestream, Vic sends out incessant SOS calls, hoping a helpful soul will answer. At the Ant Farm, Laura transforms into a rat and scurries under the door. She sees Niles conducting experiments for Project Immortus.

Later, Jane tells Niles she doesn't have access to The Underground or her fellow alters anymore. She also can't solve the puzzle in her room. Perhaps snagging the Chief's pretty Immortus necklace will solve all that. Meanwhile, in Paraguay in 1948, Cliff tries to persuade Niles to give him the Immortus fragment. He discloses that the people he loves, the Doom Patrol, are in trouble. They're dying. Cliff reveals that Niles has royally screwed them over. Therefore, he owes them this much. Of course, we know Niles is saving the Immortus fragment so he can live longer for Dorothy.

Next, we see Deric teaching his robotics club in Detroit. Vic communicates through the small robot on Deric's desk. Success! At the Ant Farm in 1949, Laura knocks Niles unconscious and transforms into him as a version of herself enters the room. 1949 Laura wants to join Project Immortus, feeling her talents are well-suited. However, present-day Laura, as Niles, discourages her from participating. Our Laura proceeds to leave the room as a rat. Then, 1949 Laura captures her, realizing something was amiss during her conversation with Niles.

Meanwhile, 1996 Larry gives our Larry extra bandages for his bleeding face. Our Larry wants Keeg to stay with this Larry and the adult Negative Spirit (Keeg's father). Unfortunately, 1996 Larry declines to help Keeg. Inside Doom Manor in the same year, Jane and Niles discuss the problem at hand. Jane reveals that Chief isn't alive in her time. He keeps a glass of a magical beverage courtesy of Willoughby that can erase his memories.

They chat about Jane's purpose. Maybe she's meant to help the other alters find peace. However, Niles divulges that Jane may never discover that peace herself. Vic realizes during his conversation with Deric that he's talking to his friend from the future. Vic has influenced the robotics club significantly, teaching one exceptionally bright student everything he knows.

In 1948 Paraguay, Niles removes Cliff's hand from his neck. Niles apologizes for what he'll do in the future to Cliff and his friends. However, he's not that man yet. Suddenly, Von Fuchs' henchmen burst through the bar entrance. They're after the Immortus necklace and armed with weapons that fire an electrical charge. Of course, that spells "deadly" for Cliff. Cliff begs Willoughby to remove the freezing spell. After this, Niles kills one of the henchmen with a knife and encourages Cliff to take out the other one.

Next, Cliff ejects the other from the bar with a powerful kick. Niles is impressed. At the Ant Farm, our Laura reverts to her human self while 1949 Laura interrogates her. Our Laura reveals she's there to help her friends. She's on the path of redemption now. 1949 Laura insists they don't need redemption. They're good, right? Meanwhile, Willoughby and Niles help Cliff to his feet after he freezes due to Parkinson's. Then, one of Von Fuchs' henchmen storms the bar, sending an electrical blast toward the Chief. Cliff throws Niles out of the way. Niles hits the bar with a thud, snapping his spine. So, this is how it happens?

Willoughby uses a clever spell involving a liquor bottle to choke the life out of the henchman. Side note: I'd watch a prequel or spin-off with Willoughby and all his fun spells. Anyway, Cliff panics, realizing he's responsible for paralyzing the Chief. However, he has a mission to do. Cliff grabs the Immortus necklace. Willoughby chastises Cliff for stealing from a dying man, so Cliff returns it.

At the Ant Farm, our Laura punches 1949 Laura. In the future, Deric and his students work out a way to save Vic. The Vic of that time enters the classroom in his signature red tracksuit. He tells his past self that the calculations devised by the bright student will pan out. Why? Because

he checks everyone's work. Our Laura beats the snot out of 1949 Laura, grabbing the "Weapon" stamp and smacking it against her head. Laura still has a long way to go regarding self-love. This feels like self-loathing. It's a haunting moment, acted beautifully by Gomez. A portal appears right after our Laura tells 1949 Laura that she hates them. Our Laura falls through it.

After returning the Immortus necklace, a portal materializes in the bar for Cliff. He, too, falls through it. In 1996, our Larry learns he will experience a new life with Keeg. They'll become some kind of sun — or the sun. 1996 Larry is pretty damn vague. Before our Larry can get clarification, he's sucked into the portal that forms behind him.

Jane tells Niles she's made progress, befriending the other "lunatics in this house." Niles muses that the others are extensions of her purpose. If Jane "lets it out," perhaps it'll free her to do more than she could've imagined. What if Jane's solving her puzzle will free Kay to search for peace? After all, Kay created Jane and the other alters. Niles insists that Kay was the one who endured the trauma.

Suddenly, Kay and the alters appear behind the Chief. They urge her to "say it." Jane admits she was raped by her father, asserting that it happened to all of them. This is a huge moment, as we've never heard her acknowledge it. It explains the flashbacks to that moment she was having in last week's episode. Guerrero really shines in this episode, delivering an understated, nuanced and achingly vulnerable performance. Jane has come a long way.

Suddenly, the last piece of the puzzle materializes in Jane's hand. She slips it in. The completed puzzle emits a kaleidoscope of colors. I love this so much. She's healing. Next, Jane returns to The Underground, where Kay and the alters wait for her. The train is functioning again. Those same kaleidoscope colors appear on the train's windows as they ride from the station. The station crumbles behind them. Kay insists they don't need it anymore; they're all together now. That is until the portal appears for Jane. She vanishes.

After that, we see 1996 Niles at the table where Jane was. He looks at the Willoughby's memory-erasing concoction. He doesn't drink from it, but he smiles. Our heroes return to the pod that's free-falling through the timestream, where they reunite with Vic. None of them retrieved the bits of longevity they were sent to fetch. But not all is lost. Jane's on the pathway to healing, as is Laura. Larry discovers he might have a new purpose. Cliff appears to have softened more toward the Chief.

In an uncharacteristic move, Jane delivers the pep talk. Everything waiting for them in Cloverton — the Were-butts, Immortus and their seemingly inevitable deaths — they can face it down together. Who knows? Maybe they can save the world and themselves. Cliff, Larry, Vic and Laura agree to it. They'll combine forces and kick ass.

Done Patrol

Season 4

Episode Number: 46

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday November 09, 2023
Writer: Shoshana Sachi, Ezra Clayton Daniels
Director: Christopher Manley
Show Stars: Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), April Bowlby (Rita Farr / Elasti-Girl), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone / Cyborg), Matt Bomer (Larry Trainor / Negative Man), Brendan Fraser (Cliff Steele / Robotman), Riley Shanahan (Robotman), Skye Roberts (Kay Challis), Michelle Gomez (Madame Rouge)
Guest Stars: Matthew Zuk (Negative Man), Shayna Benardo (Adult Roberta), Chase Brown (Student), Charity Cervantes (Isabel Feathers), Van Clark (Young Rory), Jonah Cloer (Rory 15-24), Amanda Dunn (Laura DeMille Double), Sasha Hatfield (Rita Double), Helene Henry (Liv), Bethany Anne Lind (Clara Steele), Micah Joe Parker (Monster Man), Sendhil Ramamurthy (Mr. 104), Elijah R. Reed (Deric), Dylan Saunders (Teddy), Jimmy Smagula (Nicholas), Madeline Zima (Space Case)
Summary: After returning to Cloverton, the Doom Patrol gather for a final mission one that proves to be unlike any they've had before.



The episode opens with Immortus levitating in the Cloverton Theater. The massive portal swirls before her. Suddenly, Jane, Vic, Cliff, Laura and Larry return to the surface after their trip through the time stream. Immortus looms before them, and the ravenous Were-butts are on the other side of the theater's doors. Terrified, Laura transforms into a bird and flies away. Uh-oh. Our heroes battle it out against Immortus, who's, well, a god, so it doesn't go well.

However, Vic has a fancy new flaming sword, so that's fun. Jane now possesses all the abilities of Kay's other alters. For

example, she boasts super speed and can shoot fire out of her hands. But my favorite is the return of Silver Tongue's unique powers: Jane says, "F*ck you," and the words turn into sharp blades. Jane sends them flying in Immortus' direction while flipping the bird. Unfortunately, Immortus deflects the attack, redirecting the "F*ck you" to the doors. The doors burst open from the impact as the Were-butts flood the theater.

Meanwhile, Laura returns to Rita's bedside. Rita looks more aged than before. She's also considerably weaker. Laura confesses she's afraid of bailing on her friends again. She's falling into old habits. Rita reassures her she's not leaving the Doom Patrol high and dry. Why? Because Laura knows Rita will hold her accountable. Laura helps Rita into her wheelchair as they head toward the Cloverton Theater.

Next, Dr. Margaret and Nicholas barge into the theater while singing "Shipoopi." If you recall, the Were-butts performed this number in the Season 4 premiere. Sure enough, the other Were-butts catch on and sing together. Immortus isn't a fan, though. She demands to be the center of attention. So, she bursts into song on her own, belting out one of the tunes from the musical

based on the Doom Patrol. The Were-butts and Dr. Margaret join Immortus. Even Cliff sings along.

Seizing the opportunity that Immortus' distraction provides, our gang discreetly leaves the theater during the impromptu show. Suddenly, Immortus releases a burst of rainbow color, engulfing the theater. The gang watches outside as the theater simply vanishes. Laura and Rita arrive right as Immortus' disappearing act takes effect.

Then, our heroes have breakfast together. Even Rita is present. Vic shows the crew his new metal tattoos on his updated Cyborg armor. One of them is dedicated to the Doom Patrol. Aw. Jane reveals that all the alters are one person now. In fact, it's not just Jane on the surface. The whole Underground is topside. Jane realizes she doesn't want to be called Jane anymore. The word that comes to mind is "Kaleidoscope," but she settles on "Kay."

Larry, being our favorite wet blanket, wonders why it was so easy to defeat a god and a pack of werewolf butts. Everyone else encourages him not to overthink it. When life hands you a pass, you take it. Rita decides to leave for her room to try on her superhero outfit. She wants to see if it still fits. Laura offers to assist her; however, Rita insists she's still nimble enough to dress herself. She wheels herself away from the table.

Next, Immortus knocks on their door. She's a bona fide star, having performed in shows for thousands of years alongside her Were-butt companions. They've been a great asset to her. Sure, she was only gone maybe an hour in the real world, but time runs differently in the time stream. As a token of her gratitude re: the Were-butts, Immortus offers our heroes something they've needed: longevity. She orders them to consume her toenails. Yes, you read that correctly. This will restore their youth.

Kay, Cliff and Larry eat Immortus' toenails. Of course, Kay looks significantly younger. They save a toenail for Rita. Before Immortus departs, she gives Cliff a crystal necklace, claiming it'll come in handy later. Suddenly, they hear Laura scream. Unfortunately, Rita has passed away. Larry is the most distraught. This moment tore me in half. Everyone decides unanimously to crash the afterlife and save Rita. Larry heads downstairs to find a tether for Rita. Naturally, he flocks to the alcoholic beverage cart.

Then, Rita's ghost appears to Larry. She states that, although she loves her Doom family, she doesn't want them saving her. She's made peace with passing on. Larry doesn't like this answer. Emotional, he reveals that she was the only person who truly loved him and stuck by him. Oof. This scene made me weep harder than the others. Rita and Larry's friendship is so precious. It aptly epitomizes the heart of this show. So, Ghost Rita hosts one more team meeting with the Doom Patrol. She repeats what she told Larry — she doesn't need the crew to retrieve her.

Instead, Rita insists she served her purpose. She was meant to lead the others into the next chapters of their lives. Rita also points out that virtually all of their issues were self-inflicted; they were the source of their problems. Perhaps it's time to move on. She believes it's time to disband the squad. But first, she requests that they burn her body. Cliff vehemently protests. However, Vic is ready to honor her final wish, as are the others.

So, that night, the gang holds a funeral for Rita. Cliff places a compact near Rita's corpse, claiming it represents her penchant for primping. Everyone else follows suit with bottles of liquor and accessories. Even Laura provides Rita's favorite drink — a dry martini. Larry sets Rita's body on fire. Kay begins singing a beautiful version of "Ave Maria." In true Doom Patrol fashion, it gets weird. Her corpse transforms into a giant blob one last time before Laura deflates her. Rita reassures her friends that all is well before vanishing.

After the funeral, our crew watches Rita's film, *Secret Rendezvous*. Hey, remember in episode three when Rita woke up in her own movie? By the flick's end, Larry suggests they watch it again. When the morning rolls around, Kay notices Cliff is no longer on the couch with them. She finds Cliff packing his bags for Florida. He planned to drive away without saying goodbye. Cliff asks Kay what she intends to do with this next chapter of her life. She claims she might sublet and spend her days painting. Cliff thinks that sounds effing boring.

Cliff hopes to spend as much time with his daughter and grandson as possible. This isn't a forever farewell — just a "see ya later." Our fave BFFs hug it out before Cliff speeds away. They flip each other the bird. My heart. I also adore this friendship.

Later, Larry returns to his bedroom. He asks Keeg what they should do. The thought of searching for Rama dances on the edges of Larry's mind. Is it possible? Then, we see that the furniture in Doom Manor is covered in white sheets. Boxes are scattered about. Vic prepares to

depart. Suddenly, Laura emerges from underneath a sheet on a sofa. This bit cracked me up. Vic glimpsed his future in the time stream, so he's excited to return to Detroit. Laura, however, can't shake the feeling that regardless of what transpires, she'll always chicken out.

Vic offers her some advice regarding the thin line between good and evil. Laura wonders aloud if she'll ever accidentally cross that line. What if she can't tell the difference? Vic vows to help her out in that department when she needs it. Aw. I also love these two together — a surprisingly fun pairing. While packing his belongings upstairs, Larry grabs the red handkerchief from John Bowers. We see a collection of memories from Larry and John's romance. Larry wonders if he and Keeg could search for Rama if they had something of his.

Meanwhile, Kay searches on her busted laptop for a sublet. Unfortunately, she comes up short. When she spots Larry, she asks him if he wants to watch a movie. However, he's heading out into the great unknown. He doesn't know what he'll find. Kay remarks that this move is uncharacteristic of him, but she supports it.

Next, Kay hears the alarm blaring. She shouts out that the Doom Patrol has disbanded. She discovers Casey in the basement. Casey notes that Dorothy told her the manor would be empty. She also tells Kay of her plans to head into space in the unused spaceship sitting a few feet away. Kay repeats what she said to Cliff about her future plans. However, they sound unappealing now. She asks Casey if she'd like a friend in space.

Later, in Florida, Cliff celebrates Rory's birthday with Clara and her wife Mel. Cliff holds Rory while walking outside, telling his grandson about his fixer-upper car. He wants Rory to have it eventually. Cliff freezes in place, so Clara steps in and grabs Rory. Sure, he has his longevity again, but he's still dying of Parkinson's. He returned to Florida to spend as much time with his family as possible.

Meanwhile, a yellow bird lands on Rita's shoulder in the afterlife. She recognizes it. Then, she spots another familiar presence: Malcolm. Her love! They reunite and embrace. I'm not crying; you are. Speaking of reunions, Larry and Keeg rescue Rama from the bottom of the ocean. They fly him into space. Larry releases Rama from a chest. Suddenly, a glowing light envelops them as Larry's bandages unravel. Larry insists it's okay. They kiss as the light consumes them. They become a sun, presumably, as 1996 Larry foretold.

Then, Vic stands next to Deric in a Detroit classroom as the latter introduces our Cyborg as his assistant. They'll teach the robotics class together. Vic sports his trademark red tracksuit. Elsewhere, in space, Kay paints artwork of her and Cliff standing outside Doom Manor while Casey cradles an adorable black kitten. Kay kisses Casey. The latter grins as our lovebirds go in for round two, floating in space in their little ship with their kitty.

A rock version of the theme song plays as Laura returns to The Ant Farm. She's armed with a weapon. She fires on the organization and its employees, hoping to burn that place to the ground. It's haunted her for her entire life. Finally, we revisit Cliff, who's sitting in his car with baby Rory while Clara tinkers under the hood. He notices a strange reflection in the crystal Immortus gave him. He sees an adolescent Rory driving his car as Clara sits in the passenger seat.

Then, Rory attends prom in the same vehicle. He follows it up with taking his partner to the hospital as she goes into labor. After that, we see an adult Rory drive Clara to the hospital for cancer treatments.

Next, Rory drives Cliff's car to attend Clara's funeral. Finally, Rory, now a grandfather, meets his grandson for the first time in that same vehicle. Cliff also flashes back to when he first held Clara as a baby. Uh-oh. After the visions from the Immortus crystal end, Clara asks Cliff if he's okay. He reassures her. "It's okay. I'm okay. I made it home," he says before dying. He got to see his grandson's life (and how Clara dies) thanks to Immortus' surprisingly sweet gift.

Actor Appearances

A

David Abed	1
0111 (Guy #2)	
Helen Abell	1
0109 (Black Annis)	
Rany Abu-Elniaj	1
0201 (Tattooed Man)	
Kate Adair	1
0112 (Jeanette)	
Keiko Agena	1
0410 (Dr. Yu)	
Ana Aguilar	3
0206 (The Balladeer); 0301 (The Balladeer); 0411 (The Balladeer)	
Braxton Alexander	1
0107 (Young Larry)	
Cory Scott Allen	1
0209 (Bob)	
Glenn H. Allen	1
0302 (Jim Thompson)	
Hannah Alline	17
0109 (Pretty Polly); 0201 (Pretty Polly); 0203 (Pretty Polly); 0205 (Pretty Polly); 0206 (Pretty Polly); 0207 (Pretty Polly); 0208 (Pretty Polly); 0209 (Pretty Polly); 0301 (Pretty Polly); 0305 (Pretty Polly); 0306 (Pretty Polly); 0307 (Pretty Polly); 0308 (Pretty Polly); 0310 (Pretty Polly); 0405 (Pretty Polly); 0406 (Pretty Polly); 0411 (Pretty Polly)	
Jay Amir	1
0108 (Robot Kid)	
Christopher Ammanuel	1
0207 (College Student)	
Ja'rell Anderson	1
0404 (Young Boy)	
John Jacob Anderson	1
0112 (Mutant Prisoner)	
Andrea Andrade	1
0102 (Hairstylist)	
Yvonne Angulo	1
0113 (Dr. Talia Winslow)	
Daniel Annone	6
0307 (Wally); 0403 (The Artist); 0404 (The Artist); 0406 (Wally Sage); 0407 (Wally Sage); 0408 (Wally Sage)	
Vailana Antonucci	1
0101 (School Bus Kid #4)	
Guilherme Apollonio	1
0105 (Billy)	
Rachel Appelbaum	1
0103 (Puppeteer)	
Joan Van Ark	1
0110 (Mrs. Franklin (voice))	
Curtis Armstrong	3
0102 (Ezekiel the Cockroach (voice)); 0105 (Ezekiel the Cockroach (voice)); 0115 (Ezekiel the Cockroach (voice))	

Lynne Ashe	1
0208 (Carol)	
Mark Ashworth	2
0201 (Ringmaster); 0202 (Ringmaster)	
Edward Asner	1
0113 (Hospital Patient)	
Drew Ater	1
0105 (Chaz)	
Joseph Aviel	1
0401 (Codpiece)	
Zeke Avradopoulos	1
0201 (Bearded Lady)	
Lindsay Ayliffe	1
0108 (Joe)	

B

Kaitlin Baden	1
0107 (Cliff's Mom)	
Brent Bailey	1
0108 (Doug)	
J. Thomas Bailey	1
0111 (Salty #2)	
Shoni Baker	1
0304 (Doctor Gammon)	
Daniel Baldock	1
0101 (Bartender)	
Alimi Ballard	2
0106 (Joshua Clay); 0115 (Joshua Clay)	
Avis-Marie Barnes	1
0207 (Beekeeper)	
Jonathan Baron	2
0112 (Dr. Heart); 0113 (Dr. Heart)	
Cynthia Barrett	2
0112 (Gwen); 0113 (Gwen)	
Chantelle Barry	3
0104 (Baphomet (voice)); 0105 (Baphomet (voice)); 0304 (Baphomet (voice))	
Jeremy Barthelemy	1
0207 (Scant Servant #3)	
Gary Basaraba	1
0111 (Big D)	
Caleb Baumann	1
0403 (Tween Blerd Spence)	
Sidney Baxley	1
0204 (Mr. Parker)	
Shayna Benardo	1
0412 (Adult Roberta)	
Jonathan Bergman	1
0205 (Toby Trainer)	
Rose Bianco	1
0303 (Kay's Grandmother)	
Brigitte Bidet	1
0108 (Saucy Songgirl #1)	
Dave Bielawski	1
0106 (Old Mento)	
April Billingsley	1
0110 (Checkout Lady)	

<p>Lilli Birdsell2 0104 (Mother Archon); 0105 (Mother Archon)</p> <p>Leslie Black1 0208 (Cop #2)</p> <p>Victoria Blade1 0114 (Millie)</p> <p>Libby Blake1 0307 (Ginger)</p> <p>Chyna Blasingame1 0403 (Tween Blerd Giana)</p> <p>Stacey Blitsch1 0202 (Bad Girls Skater #7)</p> <p>Matthew Sean Blumm1 0107 (Cliff's Dad)</p> <p>Tracey Bonner1 0204 (Torture)</p> <p>Anna Borchert1 0203 (Bloody Woman)</p> <p>Sarah Borne5 0201 (Baby Doll); 0203 (Baby Doll); 0205 (Baby Doll); 0206 (Baby Doll); 0208 (Baby Doll)</p> <p>Ezekiel Boston1 0402 (Soldier)</p> <p>Billy Boyd1 0302 (Samuelson)</p> <p>Justin James Boykin1 0101 (Bus Boy)</p> <p>Kellen Boyle1 0207 (Douche Guy)</p> <p>Quinn Bozza1 0202 (DJ)</p> <p>Adam James Breazeale2 0201 (Teenager #1); 0202 (Teenager #1)</p> <p>Jon Briddell6 0108 (Darren Jones); 0111 (Darren Jones); 0112 (Darren Jones); 0113 (Darren Jones); 0304 (Darren Jones); 0402 (Zombie Darren Jones)</p> <p>Bria Brimmer1 0207 (Nurse)</p> <p>Brad Brinkley1 0204 (Shadowy Mr. Evans)</p> <p>Daniel Brittan1 0202 (Bad Girls Skater #3)</p> <p>Justin Randell Brooke1 0404 (Guitar Player #1)</p> <p>Candi Brooks1 0107 (Ethel Singer)</p> <p>Chase Brown1 0412 (Student)</p> <p>Chelsea Bruland1 0111 (Small Woman)</p> <p>Vinny Bucci1 0105 (Punk Rock Skinhead)</p> <p>Tyler Buckingham2 0105 (Frank); 0109 (Frank)</p> <p>Jason Burkey1 0206 (Specs)</p> <p>Ezra Buzzington1 0105 (Dr. Bertrand)</p> <p>Gabrielle Byndloss1 0102 (Patty)</p> <p>Matthew Byrge1 0113 (Armed Agent)</p>	<p>0101 (School Bus Driver)</p> <p>Catherine Carlen7 0203 (Dr. Harrison); 0305 (Dr. Harrison); 0306 (Dr. Harrison); 0307 (Dr. Harrison); 0308 (Dr. Harrison); 0310 (Dr. Harrison); 0401 (Dr. Harrison)</p> <p>Timothy Carr1 0111 (Salty Bump Patron)</p> <p>Matthew Carter2 0101 (Villager); 0106 (Trooper)</p> <p>Vanessa Cater3 0201 (Darling Come Home); 0202 (Darling Come Home); 0203 (Darling Come Home)</p> <p>Chris Cavalier1 0402 (Attendant)</p> <p>Charity Cervantes8 0206 (Isabel Feathers); 0301 (Isabel Feathers); 0401 (Isabel Feathers); 0407 (Isabel Feathers); 0408 (Isabel Feathers); 0409 (Isabel Feathers); 0410 (Isabel Feathers); 0412 (Isabel Feathers)</p> <p>Greyson Chadwick4 0107 (Addie); 0204 (Rita's Mom / Addie Farr); 0205 (Addie); 0207 (Rita's Mom / Addie Farr)</p> <p>Jim E. Chandler1 0307 (Wilhelm Hodges)</p> <p>Patrick Chundah Chu1 0202 (Samurai)</p> <p>Michelle Civile2 0301 (Townie #1); 0410 (Actor 1)</p> <p>Thea Clark1 0402 (B.O.N Lab Tech)</p> <p>Van Clark2 0407 (Young Rory); 0412 (Young Rory)</p> <p>Kyle Clements5 0101 (John Bowers); 0102 (John Bowers); 0103 (John Bowers); 0107 (John Bowers); 0111 (John Bowers)</p> <p>Jonah Cloer1 0412 (Rory 15-24)</p> <p>Jennifer Cobb1 0102 (Townsperson)</p> <p>Christopher Cocke2 0201 (Spectator); 0202 (Spectator)</p> <p>Dennis Cockrum1 0106 (Sydney Bloom)</p> <p>Ruth Connell1 0303 (Night Nurse)</p> <p>Kayli Joy Cooper1 0207 (Rhiannon)</p> <p>Ketrick "Jazz" Copeland1 0403 (Announcer)</p> <p>Kat Cressida2 0202 (Darling Come Home (voice)); 0203 (Darling Come Home (voice))</p> <p>Sebastian Croft1 0303 (Charles Rowland)</p> <p>Ritchie Crownfield2 0112 (General Wampus); 0402 (General Wampus)</p> <p>Tyler Crumley1 0405 (Young Willoughby)</p> <p>Portia Cue1 0113 (Soap Opera Mom)</p> <p>Stephanie Czajkowski11 0109 (Hammerhead); 0115 (Hammerhead); 0201 (Hammerhead); 0204 (Hammerhead); 0205 (Hammerhead); 0206 (Hammerhead); 0209 (Hammerhead); 0301 (Hammerhead); 0305 (Hammerhead); 0310 (Hammerhead); 0411 (Hammerhead)</p>
<hr style="width: 20%; display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"/> C <hr style="width: 20%; display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"/>	
<p>Giavani Cairo1 0113 (Lab Tech)</p> <p>Tommy Campbell1 0113 (Dr. John Sanders)</p> <p>Jwaundace Candece1</p>	<p style="text-align: center; padding: 10px 0;"> <hr style="width: 20%; display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"/> D <hr style="width: 20%; display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"/> </p>

Michael D'Mitri	1
0204 (Random Dannyzen)	
Timothy Dalton	1
0411 (Niles Caulder / Chief)	
Erin Dangler	1
0410 (Rita Older Double)	
Benjamin Taylor Davis	1
0112 (Lab Technician #1)	
Robert Bryan Davis	1
0301 (Performer #2)	
Deja Dee	1
0307 (Doctor Chalmers)	
Darla Delgado	1
0112 (Major Arbuckle)	
Eleonore Dendy	2
0201 (Rosie); 0202 (Rosie)	
Yeselie Denise	1
0104 (Young Mother)	
Faith Dillon	1
0203 (Cop #1)	
Josh Diogo	1
0105 (Skinhead #2)	
Ashley Dougherty	2
0101 (Giselle); 0114 (Giselle)	
Jim Dougherty	1
0103 (Doctor)	
Kiki's Dream	1
0108 (Saucy Songirl #5)	
Emily Dunlop	1
0103 (Greta)	
Amanda Dunn	2
0411 (Laura DeMille Double); 0412 (Laura DeMille Double)	
Todd Allen Durkin	2
0101 (First Assistant Director); 0114 (Charles)	

E

Joseph Echavarria	1
0401 (Stewart)	
Inga Eiss	1
0112 (Agent #2)	
Jazzy Ellis	1
0104 (Nun #1)	
Andres Erickson	1
0204 (Dannyzen #1)	
Derek Evans	1
0206 (Zip Callahan)	
Wynn Everett	8
0304 (Shelley Byron / The Fog); 0305 (Shelley Byron / The Fog); 0306 (Shelley Byron / The Fog); 0307 (Shelley Byron / The Fog); 0308 (Shelley Byron / The Fog); 0309 (Shelley Byron / The Fog); 0310 (Shelley Byron / The Fog); 0406 (Shelley Byron / The Fog)	

F

Tony Falcon	1
0202 (Thief)	
Marc Farley	1
0111 (Salty #1)	
Ted Ferguson	1
0112 (Old Forsythe)	
José Alfredo Fernandez	1
0101 (Lead EMT)	
Tom Fitzpatrick	1
0111 (Elder John Bowers)	
Reece Fleetwood	1
0102 (Townie)	

Alvin Lee Fleming	1
0202 (Bad Girls Skater #4)	
Keith Flippen	1
0112 (GS-9 Patterson)	
Roger Floyd	1
0203 (Red Jack)	
Jessica Fontaine	1
0301 (Performer #1)	
Paul Vincent Freeman	1
0407 (Death Squad Leader)	
James J. Fuertes	1
0101 (TV Tom)	
Donna Jay Fulks	1
0209 (Roxy (voice))	
Kylie Michele Fuller	1
0106 (Meta Human Kid)	

G

Chris Gann	1
0408 (Pickup Truck Driver)	
Christopher Gay	1
0203 (Cop #2)	
Jonathan Geisler	1
0113 (Billy)	
John Getz	3
0202 (Paul Trainor); 0205 (Paul Trainor); 0305 (Paul Trainor)	
Reese Giles	1
0204 (Shady Guy #1)	
Kamille Gilmore	1
0202 (Bad Girls Skater #1)	
Trevor Goble	1
0103 (Fuchtopian #1)	
Nicolette Goetz	1
0209 (Threesome Woman #1)	
Jackie Goldston	13
0109 (The Secretary); 0115 (The Secretary); 0201 (The Secretary); 0202 (The Secretary); 0203 (The Secretary); 0205 (The Secretary); 0206 (The Secretary); 0207 (The Secretary); 0208 (The Secretary); 0209 (The Secretary); 0301 (The Secretary); 0310 (The Secretary); 0411 (The Secretary)	
Jenin Gonzalez	1
0207 (Scant Servant #4)	
David Goodwin	2
0201 (Tall Man); 0202 (Tall Man)	
Sarah Graham	1
0101 (Photographer)	
Monique Grant	1
0101 (Waitress)	
Choppy Guillotte	2
0108 (Asa Diamonds); 0404 (Asa)	
Katie Gunderson	2
0101 (Kate Steele); 0201 (Kate Steele)	
BJ Guyer	1
0103 (Puppeteer)	

H

Jack Ha	1
0108 (Man)	
Lauren Halperin	1
0207 (Attending Nurse)	
Ricque Hardin	1
0102 (Kind Woman)	
Michael Harney	2
0201 (RJ Steele); 0303 (RJ Steele)	
A. Smith Harrison	1

0107 (Gerald Trainor)	1
Beau Hart	1
0104 (7-Year-Old Elliot Patterson)	1
Sasha Hatfield	3
0412 (Rita Double)	3
Alan Heckner	3
0101 (Bump Weathers); 0106 (Bump Weathers); 0107 (Bump Weathers)	1
Casey Hendershot	1
0105 (Skinhead #1)	1
Helene Henry	1
0412 (Liv)	1
Juan Hernandez	1
0101 (Valet)	1
Brooke Hernando	1
0202 (Bad Girls Skater #9)	4
Gina Hiraizumi	4
0305 (Sachiko); 0306 (Sachiko); 0307 (Sachiko); 0308 (Sachiko)	1
Joshua Holcombe	1
0203 (Palace Musician)	1
Cedwan Hooks	1
0103 (Puppeteer)	1
Madalyn Horcher	1
0303 (Crystal Palace)	1
Rabon Hutcherson	1
0402 (Security Guard)	1

I

Kayla Ibarra	1
0209 (Tilly)	1
Josh Inocalla	1
0207 (Scant Servant #1)	1

J

TJ Jackson	1
0111 (Bartender)	1
Madhur Jaffrey	1
0106 (Old Arani)	1
Dynasty St. James	1
0108 (Saucy Songirl #4)	1
Shiquita James	3
0108 (Drag King)	3
Zuri James	3
0401 (Calvin); 0403 (Calvin); 0405 (Calvin)	1
Carter Jenkins	1
0209 (Johnny Bills)	1
Jay DeVon Johnson	1
0107 (Dr. Jones)	1
Justin Johnson	1
0113 (Gunman)	1
Quinten Johnson	1
0101 (Cop)	1
Cate Jones	2
0105 (Young Marilyn)	2
Moses Jones	2
0403 (Marcus); 0405 (Marcus)	2

K

Judy Kain	1
0108 (Gerl)	4
Anita Kalathara	4
0305 (Holly); 0306 (Holly); 0307 (Holly); 0308 (Holly)	1
Alexander Kaminer	1
0103 (Fuchtopian Bellows Operator)	2
Bethany Kasulas	2
0109 (Jack Straw); 0115 (Jack Straw)	2

Jasmine Kaur	3
0106 (Arani Desai / Celsius); 0107 (Arani Desai / Celsius); 0110 (Arani Desai / Celsius)	2
Mike Kaye	1
0201 (Heckler #1); 0202 (Heckler #1)	1
Will Kemp	2
0106 (Steve Dayton / Mento)	2
Melissa Kennemore	1
0104 (Punk Rock Chic); 0114 (Glamorous Movie Star)	1
KevinGlen	1
0209 (Threesome Man)	1
Tom Key	1
0202 (Preacher)	1
Bradley King	1
0401 (Dannyzen Drag Queen)	1
Jason Kirkpatrick	1
0103 (Ring-Ding)	1
Mariana Klaveno	1
0206 (Valentina)	1
Chaeli Koda	4
0106 (Levitating Kid)	4
Sydney Kowalske	1
0101 (Clara Steele); 0102 (Clara Steele); 0104 (Clara Steele); 0106 (Young Clara)	1
Brian Krainson	1
0108 (Muscle Stud)	1

L

Pierce Lackey	1
0102 (Director)	1
Aaron Lamar	1
0106 (Third Eye Boy)	1
Leon Lamar	7
0115 (Mr. Arnold)	1
Dakota James Alden Lane	1
0101 (Jukebox Guy)	7
Lex Lang	7
0201 (Candlemaker (voice)); 0204 (Candlemaker (voice)); 0205 (Candlemaker (voice)); 0206 (Candlemaker (voice)); 0207 (Candlemaker (voice)); 0209 (Candlemaker (voice)); 0404 (Candlemaker (voice))	1
Sailor Larocque	1
0107 (Mel)	1
Robert Larriviere	1
0108 (Bouncer)	1
Tod Lautenberg	2
0105 (Vinnie the Cameraman)	2
Tomi Lavinder	1
0201 (Heckler #2); 0202 (Heckler #2)	1
Marc LeVasseur	1
0403 (Oliver Truman)	1
Peter Leake	4
0101 (Director)	4
Charmin Lee	1
0103 (Elinore Stone); 0107 (Elinore Stone); 0115 (Elinore Stone); 0303 (Elinore Stone)	1
Jackson G Lee	2
0109 (Classroom kid)	2
Tara Lee	1
0109 (Lucy Fugue); 0205 (Lucy Fugue)	1
David Lengel	1
0408 (WOW Host)	1
Deron Lillard	1
0105 (Parking Lot Observer)	1
Talbott Lin	14
0108 (Cocktail Waitress)	14
Bethany Anne Lind	14
0106 (Clara Steele); 0107 (Clara Steele); 0111 (Clara Steele); 0203 (Clara Steele); 0207 (Clara Steele);	14

0208 (Clara Steele); 0301 (Clara Steele); 0302 (Clara Steele); 0307 (Clara Steele); 0309 (Clara Steele); 0310 (Clara Steele); 0407 (Clara Steele); 0409 (Clara Steele); 0412 (Clara Steele)

Jonathan Lipow 2
 0309 (Monsieur Mallah (voice)); 0310 (Monsieur Mallah (voice))

Devan Long 4
 0112 (Flex Mentallo); 0113 (Flex Mentallo); 0114 (Flex Mentallo); 0204 (Flex Mentallo)

Anna Lore 2
 0109 (Penny Farthing); 0115 (Penny Farthing)

Josue Louis-Charles 1
 0405 (Teenage Partier)

Monica Louwerens 1
 0109 (Three Sisters)

Va Lui 2
 0310 (Mama Pentecost); 0406 (Mama Pentecost)

Roy Luke 1
 0113 (City Worker)

Mike Lutz 1
 0107 (Vance)

Durrell Lyons 1
 0101 (Focus Puller)

M

Dave MacDonald 1
 0410 (Daddy)

David A MacDonald 5
 0106 (Daddy); 0107 (Daddy); 0109 (Daddy); 0208 (Daddy); 0209 (Daddy)

Shay Mack 10
 0109 (Driller Bill); 0203 (Driller Bill); 0205 (Driller Bill); 0206 (Driller Bill); 0207 (Driller Bill); 0209 (Driller Bill); 0301 (Driller Bill); 0310 (Driller Bill); 0405 (Driller Bill); 0411 (Driller Bill)

Tyler Mane 3
 0404 (Torminox); 0407 (Torminox); 0408 (Torminox)

Alec Mapa 3
 0103 (Steve Larson / Animal-Vegetable-Mineral Man); 0106 (Steve Larson / Animal-Vegetable-Mineral Man); 0113 (Steve Larson / Animal-Vegetable-Mineral Man)

Celeste Marcone 1
 0109 (Teacher)

Matt Markopoulos 1
 0106 (Police Officer)

Dan Martin 1
 0202 (Dr. Jonathan Tyme (voice))

Max Martini 1
 0110 (Alistair)

Amanda Martins 1
 0101 (Wardrobe Gal)

Andi Matheny 1
 0403 (Mother Glow)

Chris Mayers 1
 0111 (Guy #1)

Bryan McClure 1
 0107 (Frankie)

Ethan McDowell 5
 0106 (Man in Black Suit); 0108 (Forsythe); 0113 (Forsythe); 0115 (Forsythe); 0405 (Forsythe)

Andrew S. McMillan 1
 0101 (Cliff's Pit Crew Member)

Julie McNiven 6
 0101 (Sheryl Trainor); 0102 (Sheryl Trainor); 0103 (Sheryl Trainor); 0105 (Sheryl Trainor); 0114 (Sheryl Trainor); 0201 (Sheryl Trainor)

Garrett McPherson 1

0404 (Guitar Player #2)

Leroy McSmith 1
 0202 (Bad Girls Skater #6)

Lizzie Mears 1
 0106 (Marybeth)

Ava Metallo 1
 0208 (Young girl)

Seth Michaels 1
 0104 (Father Cuervo)

Deborah Michal 1
 0308 (Jenny)

Joshua Mikel 1
 0209 (Imaginary Jesus)

Ravon Miles 1
 0207 (Scant Servant #2)

Roxanne Mims 1
 0202 (Facilitator)

Alan Mingo Jr. 3
 0108 (Morris Wilson / Maura Lee Karupt); 0204 (Morris Wilson / Maura Lee Karupt); 0404 (Morris Wilson / Maura Lee Karupt)

Carson Minniear 1
 0201 (Young Gary Trainor)

Jono Mitchell 1
 0406 (Bon Agent #1)

De'Marcus Monroe 1
 0404 (Cookie)

Abi Monterey 2
 0404 (Dorothy Spinner); 0409 (Dorothy Spinner)

Brandon Morris 1
 0113 (Chief Kincaid)

Eric James Morris 1
 0305 (B.O.N. Agent)

Phil Morris 17
 0102 (Silas Stone); 0103 (Silas Stone); 0106 (Silas Stone); 0107 (Silas Stone); 0112 (Silas Stone); 0113 (Silas Stone); 0114 (Silas Stone); 0115 (Silas Stone); 0205 (Silas Stone); 0206 (Silas Stone); 0209 (Doctor Cowboy); 0301 (Silas Stone); 0302 (Silas Stone); 0305 (Silas Stone); 0309 (Silas Stone); 0401 (Silas Stone); 0410 (Silas Stone)

Sammy Al Moukadem 2
 0201 (Smalls); 0202 (Smalls)

Japan Mugler 1
 0108 (Saucy Songirl #6)

Christopher Mullis 1
 0101 (Fireman)

Bryan Murphy 1
 0101 (Edward)

Stephen Murphy 1
 0302 (Garguax the Decimator)

Miles Mussenden 4
 0305 (Lloyd); 0306 (Lloyd); 0307 (Lloyd); 0308 (Lloyd)

N

Dina Najjar 1
 0209 (Threesome Woman #2)

Kenneth Nance Jr. 1
 0112 (Lab Tech #2)

Nasim 1
 0108 (Woman)

Alexander Nedvidek 1
 0103 (Fuchtopian #3)

Casey Nelson 1
 0207 (Bureau Agent)

Amber Neukum 1
 0102 (Makeup Artist)

Melanie J. Newby 2
 0204 (Lady Dannyzen); 0404 (Lady Dannyzen)

Alison Mills Newman.....	1
0111 (Evette)	
Cici Nicole.....	1
0108 (Saucy Songirl #3)	
Sparrow Nicole.....	1
0405 (Winona)	
Nicolette Noble.....	1
0113 (Mommy)	

O

Jeanette O'Connor.....	1
0105 (Older Marilyn)	
Karen Obilom.....	7
0202 (Roni Evers); 0203 (Roni Evers); 0205 (Roni Evers); 0206 (Roni Evers); 0207 (Roni Evers); 0301 (Roni Evers); 0307 (Roni Evers)	
Leela Owen.....	3
0109 (Young Miranda); 0202 (Kay Challis / Young Miranda); 0208 (Young Miranda)	

P

Pisay Pao.....	2
0110 (Slava); 0209 (Slava)	
Micah Joe Parker.....	6
0303 (Malcolm); 0305 (Malcolm); 0306 (Malcolm); 0307 (Malcolm); 0308 (Malcolm); 0412 (Monster Man)	
Erik Passoja.....	2
0310 (Shipleigh (voice)); 0401 (Shipleigh (voice))	
Damian Michael Pearsall.....	1
0105 (Punk Club Patron)	
Gary Peebles.....	2
0104 (Red Hoodman); 0202 (African Warrior)	
Tim Peek.....	3
0208 (Knight Templar); 0401 (Knight Templar #1); 0405 (Knights Templar)	
Brandon Perea.....	1
0202 (Dr. Jonathan Tyme)	
Kevin Petruski Jr.....	1
0108 (Field Agent)	
Matt Philliben.....	1
0203 (Palace Servant)	
Gregory Piccirilli.....	1
0204 (Dannyzen #2)	
Boston Pierce.....	1
0113 (Young Boy)	
Thiree Pinnock.....	1
0105 (Cheesesteak)	
Vince Pisani.....	1
0402 (Lab Tech)	
Domonic Pullen.....	1
0202 (Bad Girls Skater #2)	

R

Austin Raines.....	1
0115 (Drama class student)	
Sendhil Ramamurthy.....	7
0403 (Mr. 104); 0405 (Mr. 104); 0406 (Mr. 104); 0408 (Mr. 104); 0409 (Mr. 104); 0410 (Mr. 104); 0412 (Mr. 104)	
Rodman Randolph.....	1
0204 (Hottie Dannyzen)	
Katrina Rankin.....	3
0106 (Anchorwoman); 0111 (Anchorwoman); 0113 (Anchorwoman)	
Braelyn Rankins.....	2
0107 (Young Vic); 0405 (Young Vic)	

Scott Rapp.....	1
0108 (Field Agent)	
Elijah R. Reed.....	9
0401 (Deric); 0402 (Deric); 0403 (Deric); 0405 (Deric); 0406 (Deric); 0407 (Deric); 0408 (Deric); 0411 (Deric); 0412 (Deric)	
Lauren Revard.....	1
0103 (Franka)	
Karen Wheeling Reynolds.....	1
0102 (Bus Station Cashier)	
Lala Ri.....	1
0108 (Saucy Songirl #2)	
Jordan Rice.....	1
0115 (Esme)	
Swift Rice.....	2
0105 (Ferdinand); 0114 (Ferdinand)	
Lauren Richards.....	1
0105 (Nina)	
Marie Richards.....	1
0101 (Tribal Female)	
Julian Richings.....	2
0101 (Heinrich Von Fuchs); 0103 (Heinrich Von Fuchs)	
Carlae Riley.....	1
0202 (Bad Girls Skater #10)	
Rahiem Riley.....	1
0113 (News Camera Man)	
Eddy Rioseco.....	1
0111 (Guy #3)	
Chelsea Rivera.....	1
0207 (Silver Tongue)	
Chelsea Alana Rivera.....	2
0109 (Silver Tongue); 0310 (Silver Tongue)	
Jamar Rivers.....	1
0112 (Agent #3)	
Ava Grace Roberts.....	1
0405 (Young Rouge)	
Skye Roberts.....	11
0104 (Kay Challis); 0105 (Kay Challis); 0109 (Kay Challis); 0115 (Kay Challis); 0206 (Kay Challis); 0208 (Kay Challis); 0209 (Kay Challis); 0305 (Kay Challis); 0306 (Kay Challis); 0307 (Kay Challis); 0308 (Kay Challis)	
Kacey Rodgers.....	1
0202 (Bad Girls Skater #6)	
Leonard Roll.....	1
0101 (Townfolk)	
Suzanne Jordan Roush.....	1
0402 (Higher Up)	
Tyner Rushing.....	1
0108 (Michaela)	
Yasmine Ryback.....	1
0406 (Bon Agent #2)	

S

Sofia Salas.....	1
0102 (Cute Kid)	
Walnette Marie Santiago.....	3
0302 (Mel); 0307 (Mel); 0310 (Mel)	
Dylan Saunders.....	3
0402 (Teddy); 0410 (Teddy); 0412 (Teddy)	
Kevin Saunders.....	1
0115 (Cook)	
Lucia Scarano.....	1
0106 (Secretary)	
Marco Schittone.....	1
0104 (12-Year-Old Elliot Patterson)	
John Schmedes.....	1
0201 (Gary Trainor)	
Michael Scialabba.....	2

0104 (Todd / Father Archon); 0105 (Father Archon)	
Edward Michael Scott	1
0108 (Government Agent)	
Knightly Knox Scott	1
0106 (Kid #1)	
Noah Jordan Scott	1
0106 (Kid #2)	
Lillian Searcy	1
0306 (Girl)	
Timeca Seretti	2
0403 (Dr. Janus); 0407 (Dr. Janus)	
Timeca M. Seretti	1
0404 (Dr. Janus)	
Roberta Setzu	1
0202 (Elena Challis)	
David Shae	2
0202 (Dex); 0205 (Dex Trainor)	
Abigail Shapiro	13
0201 (Dorothy Spinner); 0202 (Dorothy Spinner); 0203 (Dorothy Spinner / Young Niles Caulder); 0204 (Dorothy Spinner); 0205 (Dorothy Spinner); 0206 (Dorothy Spinner); 0208 (Dorothy Spinner); 0209 (Dorothy Spinner); 0301 (Dorothy Spinner); 0303 (Dorothy Spinner); 0407 (Dorothy Spinner); 0408 (Dorothy Spinner); 0409 (Dorothy Spinner)	
Michael Shenefelt	1
0204 (Cuddles)	
Mark Sheppard	12
0104 (Willoughby Kipling); 0105 (Willoughby Kipling); 0201 (Willoughby Kipling); 0207 (Willoughby Kipling); 0208 (Willoughby Kipling); 0209 (Willoughby Kipling); 0301 (Willoughby Kipling); 0304 (Willoughby Kipling); 0401 (Willoughby Kipling); 0405 (Willoughby Kipling); 0406 (Willoughby Kipling); 0411 (Willoughby Kipling)	
Robby Sherwood	1
0405 (Jeremy)	
Orelon Sidney	3
0101 (News Reporter); 0105 (News Reporter); 0310 (Reporter)	
James Smagula	1
0402 (Nicholas)	
Jimmy Smagula	2
0410 (Nicholas); 0412 (Nicholas)	
Ron Clinton Smith	1
0306 (Security Guard)	
Terrence Smith	1
0112 (Lab Assistant)	
Tommy Snider	6
0110 (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter); 0114 (Ernest Franklin); 0115 (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter); 0207 (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter); 0402 (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter); 0410 (Ernest Franklin / The Beard Hunter)	
Solomon Snowden	1
0202 (Bad Girls Skater #8)	
Greg Sproles	1
0113 (Agent on TV)	
Drew Starkey	1
0102 (Tim)	
Andrew Nicolas Starr	1
0115 (Jagger)	
Brian T. Stevenson	4
0202 (Herschel (voice)); 0203 (Herschel (voice)); 0204 (Herschel (voice)); 0209 (Herschel (voice))	
Macoy Stewart	1
0405 (Charlie)	
Diandra Stoddard	1

0113 (SWAT Team)	
Haley Strode	1
0113 (Young Dolores Mentallo)	
Suzette Stuebben	1
0111 (Sharaine)	
Art Sunday	1
0201 (Circus Organist)	
Ted Sutherland	2
0104 (Elliot Patterson); 0105 (Elliot Patterson)	
Cj Sykes	1
0111 (Flirty Man)	
Aniya Syndelle	1
0411 (Joy)	

T

James Tabeek	1
0103 (Fuchtopian #2)	
Brooke Jaye Taylor	1
0408 (Mayer of Cloverton)	
Ty Tennant	7
0303 (Edwin Payne); 0304 (Edwin Payne); 0305 (Edwin Payne); 0306 (Edwin Payne); 0307 (Edwin Payne); 0308 (Edwin Payne); 0310 (Edwin Payne)	
Shawn Weston Thacker	1
0101 (Kid)	
Robert Tinsley	1
0108 (Tactical Field Agent)	
Gibson Todd	1
0107 (Young Cliff)	
William Tokarsky	1
0110 (Old Timer)	
Michael Tourek	1
0204 (Lt. Kiss)	
Craig Trow	1
0203 (Bobby)	
Todd Truley	1
0208 (FBI Agent)	
Lana Jean Turner	3
0107 (Young Rita); 0204 (Young Rita Fr); 0405 (Young Rita)	
Amy Lynn Tuttle	1
0104 (Sister of the Razor)	
Gavin Tyler	1
0403 (Creepy Kid Sebastian)	

V

Joshua Vasquez	1
0201 (Alligator Boy)	
Javier Vazquez Jr.	2
0301 (Townie #2); 0410 (Actor 2)	
Russ Vick	1
0103 (Puppeteer)	

W

Chad J. Wagner	2
0113 (Escaped Asset); 0114 (Beardgasm)	
John Henry Ward	1
0301 (Robot Monster)	
Samantha Marie Ware	3
0206 (Miranda); 0209 (Miranda); 0301 (Miranda)	
Jared Warren	1
0101 (Villager)	
Mac Wells	2
0111 (Agent Dirk Ellis); 0112 (Agent Dirk Ellis)	
JoAnn Willette	2
0107 (Debbie Trainor); 0308 (Debbie Trainor)	

Alton Williams 1
 0101 (School Bus Kid #2)

Alzie Williams 2
 0201 (Circus Attendant); 0202 (Circus Attendant)

Caleb Williams 1
 0101 (School Bus Kid #1)

Jordan Makale Williams 1
 0411 (Anthony)

Susan Williams 2
 0111 (Dolores); 0113 (Dolores)

Thom Williams 1
 0103 (Angry Townie)

Thomas Williams 1
 0101 (School Bus Kid #3)

Lesa Wilson 1
 0106 (Rhea)

————— Y —————

Kodai Yamaguchi 3
 0108 (Gothic Dannyzen); 0114 (Gothic Dannyzen);
 0204 (Gothic Dannyzen)

Alicia Ying 1
 0112 (Lab Tech Lee)

————— Z —————

Irene Ziegler 5
 0205 (Micki Harris); 0206 (Micki Harris); 0207 (Micki
 Harris); 0301 (Mickey Harris); 0410 (Mickey
 Harris)

Jhemma Ziegler 1
 0207 (Scant Queen)

Madeline Zima 5
 0404 (Space Case); 0407 (Space Case); 0408 (Space
 Case); 0409 (Space Case); 0412 (Space Case)

Matthew Zuk 7
 0401 (Negative Man); 0402 (Negative Man); 0405
 (Negative Man); 0406 (Negative Man); 0409 (Neg-
 ative Man); 0411 (Negative Man); 0412 (Nega-
 tive Man)